



**Pali Text Society.**

# THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

*Distributed by*

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

London, Boston and Henley

1982

P  
34. 3823  
595 a.d. 72  
V. 2

<i>First Printed</i>	1903
<i>Reprinted</i>	1938
<i>Reprinted</i>	1947
<i>Reprinted</i>	1966
<i>Reprinted</i>	1982

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY  
CALCUTTA 700016

Acc. N. 49323  
Date... 14.11.88

01 10 081235

*Printed in Great Britain by  
Redwood Burn Limited,  
Trowbridge, Wiltshire*

# Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE ... ..	v
XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	1
XV. MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	55
XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	72
XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA ... ..	160
XVIII. JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA ... ..	200
XIX. MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA ... ..	220
XX. MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA ... ..	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA ... ..	263
XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA SUTTANTA ... ..	290
XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA ... ..	316

## INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dīgha ... ..	357
Index of Proper Names ... ..	361
Index of Subjects ... ..	375
Index of Gāthās ... ..	382
Addenda et Corrigenda ... ..	387





## Preface.

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his Dhammapada, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,  
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā  
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *suriya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *ariya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākiya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sāhassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,  
Juristerei und Medecin,  
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,  
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *z e h n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *z e h n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	...	...	150
Majjhima (the whole)	...	...	27
Saṃyutta (the whole)	...	...	950
Anguttara (the whole)	...	...	525
			<hr/>
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

# [Dīgha Nikāya.

## xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme <sup>1</sup> Kareri-kuṭṭikāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā - bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta - paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle <sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī <sup>4</sup> kathā udapādi : 'Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.'

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte <sup>5</sup> āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ :

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

<sup>1</sup> K Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme (*spells -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, (cc.)*)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Karerī, *and so always*. S<sup>cd</sup> Karerū *here*, Kareri *in* § 2; K Kareri *throughout*. Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Kareri *once*.

<sup>3</sup> K *always*, B<sup>m</sup> *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Kareri-).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammi, *and onwards*.

<sup>5</sup> K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle <sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: "Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti." Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

3. 'Iccheyyātha no tunhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham sotun ti?'

(Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham kareyya, Bhagavato <sup>2</sup> sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.)

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. ('Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo <sup>3</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhave eka-tiṃso kappo <sup>4</sup> yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva <sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano <sup>6</sup> bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.)

5. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> K adds vacanam.

<sup>3</sup> So SS and K; B<sup>m</sup> eka-navuti-kappe. Comp. Jāt. i. 41, and below 3. 29 and 31.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B<sup>m</sup> tiṃse kappe. <sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K; Fausböll prints Koṇā°, so S B<sup>m</sup>. S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sāmbuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi,<sup>1</sup> khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa asīti<sup>3</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati<sup>4</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārīsaṃ<sup>6</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa timsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppanā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahosi.

<sup>2</sup> K adds ahosiṃ ; S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add ahosi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asiti.

<sup>4</sup> So all four MSS. and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-timsa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>l</sup> saṭṭhiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cattālīsa ; K -līsa.



ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatip<sup>1</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyuppaṇṇaṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppaṇṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,<sup>2</sup> yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarikassa<sup>3</sup> mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa<sup>4</sup> mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Saṅjīvaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vīsatī.

<sup>2</sup> So Sum. and S<sup>cat</sup> here and in 3. 30; B<sup>m</sup> K lahuṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puṇḍarik°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sirīsassa.

<sup>5</sup> K S° Sonuttaraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> Vidhura, and so Trenckner at M. i. 333; K Vidhūra. So also S ii. 191, B<sup>p</sup> at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, and Sum.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> Bhiyosuttaraṃ.

aggam bhadda-yugam. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi <sup>1</sup> aggam bhadda-yugam.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.<sup>2</sup> Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi saṭṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārisam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS. and K.    <sup>2</sup> S° sahasāni.    <sup>3</sup> B° K asīti.

<sup>4</sup> B° K asīti.

<sup>5</sup> B° cattālisa; K -ḷisa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsati<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

11. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro<sup>3</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako<sup>4</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo<sup>5</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṭthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko<sup>6</sup> aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vīsati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>od</sup> telaṣāni *here, but 1 in § 30.* Sum. *has 1.*

<sup>3</sup> K Khemaṅko.

<sup>4</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> and Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto : *but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading.*

<sup>5</sup> K Vuḍḍhijo.

<sup>6</sup> All MSS. and K add ahosi : *but see Sum.*

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatito <sup>1</sup> nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Suppatitassa rañño Anopamaṃ <sup>2</sup> nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahosi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī <sup>3</sup> nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto <sup>4</sup> nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rājā ahosi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaram rājā-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmaddatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī <sup>5</sup> nāma rājā ahosi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Māyā devī mātā <sup>6</sup> janettī, Kapilavatthu <sup>7</sup> nagaram rāja-dhānī <sup>8</sup> ti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā <sup>9</sup> Sugato utthāy’ āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tito.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Ahonāpamaṃ, B<sup>m</sup> K Anomaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>4t</sup> Saññadatto.

<sup>5</sup> K Kimkī, and Kimkissa below.      <sup>6</sup> K mātā ahosi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds nāma : K vatthum nāma.      <sup>8</sup> K ahosīti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāvīsi.

13. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi :

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭṭune pariyādinna<sup>2</sup>-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anus-sarissati,<sup>3</sup> nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppanānato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anus-sarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin<sup>4</sup> nu kho āvuso? ‘Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā<sup>5</sup> yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā<sup>6</sup> Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭṭune pariyādinna<sup>6</sup>-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte<sup>7</sup> jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppanānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto<sup>8</sup> ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti”<sup>9</sup>? Udāhu devatā<sup>10</sup> Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ<sup>10</sup> yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

<sup>1</sup> K abbhūtaṃ, *and so always*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyādinna. See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

<sup>3</sup> So Sum. S<sup>c</sup> anussarissarissati, S<sup>d</sup> anussarati. *Comp.* § 14, *and the future at M. iii. 118.*

<sup>4</sup> K Kim.

<sup>5-6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā; S<sup>d</sup> omits. *Text as in § 14.* B<sup>m</sup> agrees with text. S<sup>b</sup> omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>b</sup>-dinna, so B<sup>m</sup> (and B<sup>m</sup> below).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viti°.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Bhagavato.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> here add hi, but omit in § 14.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āroceyyuṃ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto<sup>1</sup> ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti"?'

Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ<sup>2</sup> tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippakatā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Kareri<sup>4</sup>-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Idha bhante ambhākaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi: "Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: 'Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.'"  
Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Bhagavante.

<sup>2</sup> K hi, *om.* idaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> -kathā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>i</sup> kārerī (*for the first time*), B<sup>m</sup> karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti” ?’

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā<sup>1</sup> atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15. ‘Tathāgātass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum<sup>2</sup> yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiyyoso mattāya

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttam dhammim<sup>1</sup> katham sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yam Bhagavā bhiyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisamyuttam dhammim katham kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhuکارمان manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave (eka-<sup>2</sup>navuto kappo <sup>3</sup>(yam) Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loka upapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule upapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato, sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pātaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam<sup>4</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi atṭha-satṭhi<sup>5</sup>-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti<sup>6</sup>-bhikkhusata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and below dhammi- ; S<sup>1</sup> dhammī-.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> navute kappe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S<sup>4</sup> Khaṇaccan-Tissam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>od</sup> attha-satthim.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>od</sup> asītim.



nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.)

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā<sup>1</sup> kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

(Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro<sup>2</sup> obhāso<sup>3</sup> pātubhavati atikkamma<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi<sup>5</sup> tā lokantarikā aghā asampvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'<sup>7</sup> eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti : "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.<sup>8</sup> Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ<sup>10</sup> deva-puttā catud-disaṃ<sup>11</sup> rakkhāya upagacchanti : "Mā taṃ<sup>12</sup> Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti."<sup>13</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tusitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttam, M. iii. 119.

<sup>2</sup> K oḷ° throughout and in § 30.

<sup>3</sup> K adds loke.

<sup>4</sup> So SS and M. iii. 120. B<sup>m</sup> K atikamm' eva; and so below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits here, but not in § 30.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūr° here and in § 30.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> atikamm'.

<sup>8</sup> K here and in § 30 -vedheti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> atikamma ca.

<sup>10</sup> K omits.

<sup>11</sup> K cātud°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> viheṭhessasīti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta<sup>1</sup>-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitam, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta<sup>2</sup>-mātā hoti kenaci purisena ratta-cittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto<sup>3</sup> hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa<sup>5</sup> suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe<sup>7</sup> karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr' idam<sup>8</sup> suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā ti."<sup>9</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ

<sup>1</sup> SS Bodhisattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Bodhisattassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> okkamanto.

<sup>4</sup> K ahinindriyaṃ B<sup>m</sup> ahin°. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṃ. See ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lohitaṃ, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K hatthesu.

<sup>8</sup> K tatr' assa.

<sup>9</sup> K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni<sup>2</sup> Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, t̥hitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā<sup>3</sup> nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va<sup>4</sup> Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggaṇhetvā mātu purato t̥hapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena<sup>5</sup> amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.<sup>6</sup>

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhittam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tussitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māse.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kucchimhā, *and so throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4t</sup> K ca; S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> and M. iii. 122 va.

<sup>5</sup> SS *here, but only S<sup>d</sup> in the repetition, rudhirena*.

<sup>6</sup> K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā<sup>2</sup> antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uphassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccam karonti mātucca.<sup>3</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho<sup>4</sup> satta-pada-vitihārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne<sup>5</sup> sabbā ca disā viloketi<sup>6</sup> āsabhiṇ ca vācam bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā<sup>7</sup> jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.)

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā<sup>8</sup> nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa<sup>9</sup>-brāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asampvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññam aññam sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu sampkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

<sup>1</sup> K visuddho (*as above*).

<sup>2</sup> K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> mātuccā; B<sup>m</sup> K mātu ca, *and so* M. iii. 123.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho, *but see* M. iii. 123 *quoted* Sum. i. 60.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Sum. anuhīramāne; S<sup>t</sup> anubhīramāne; B<sup>m</sup> anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *and* Sum. i. 60 anuvilo.

<sup>7</sup> K *adds* me.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -imhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesuṃ : "Putto <sup>1</sup> te deva <sup>1</sup> jāto, taṃ devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī <sup>2</sup>-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca : "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsuṃ <sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī <sup>5</sup>-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumāṃ <sup>6</sup> rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ : "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva <sup>7</sup> putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṇe te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve <sup>8</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ <sup>9</sup> satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanāṃ hatthi-ratanāṃ assa-ratanāṃ maṇi-ratanāṃ itthi-ratanāṃ gahapati-ratanāṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanāṃ eva satta-naṃ. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.<sup>10</sup>

32. "Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ <sup>11</sup> satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva te.      <sup>2</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K -sim, and below.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>4t</sup>, S<sup>o</sup> addasāsu, B<sup>m</sup> K addasaṃsu.

<sup>4</sup> K adds naṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sim.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -mantāṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te only, SS deva only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add va ; SS and Sum. omit.

<sup>9</sup> K oṭṭhāv°.      <sup>10</sup> K vivatṭhachado.      <sup>11</sup> K oṭṭhāv°.

bhavanti, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahas-sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattacchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo. Yaṃ pāyam deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa' Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yaṃ pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eḷi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni<sup>1</sup> parimasati<sup>2</sup> parimajjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi<sup>5</sup> sukhu-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p'imassa, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jaṇṇuko.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> paramo; B<sup>m</sup> parāmo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sannibhattaco.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalimpati<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vañṇāni kuṇḍala<sup>2</sup>-vattāni ḍak-khiṇāvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro citantaramso<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho<sup>5</sup> . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggi . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro avivara<sup>6</sup>-danto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka<sup>7</sup>-bhāṇi . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

“ Ayam hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

“ Imassa deva kumārassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> uparimpati; S<sup>4</sup> upalippati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -lā.

<sup>3</sup> K -ūju-

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> samavata-; S<sup>4</sup> samavata- *corrected to* °vatta; B<sup>m</sup> K samavatta.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aviraḷa.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>4</sup> karavīkara; B<sup>m</sup> K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.)

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa<sup>1</sup>-sīso. Yaṃ pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturan̄to vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanaṃ bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-saḥassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>2</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇa agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattacchaddo ti.”<sup>3</sup>

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi<sup>4</sup> vatthehi acchādāpetvā<sup>5</sup> sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam<sup>6</sup> pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,<sup>7</sup> aññā dhārenti, aññā aṅkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho paṇa bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa seta-cchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiṃ ca: “mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo yā bādha ti.”<sup>8</sup> Jāto kho paṇa bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uṇhissa *twice*.

<sup>2</sup> K *adds* samena *here, but not in* § 31.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -cchaddo; K vivattacchaddo hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhatehi. <sup>5</sup> K acchādētvā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khīraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāp°. So K *in text, but* nahāpenti *in note*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bādhayitthāti; K ti *only (without verb)*. A. i. 145 *has* phussi *after* mā naṃ, *and omits* bādha.



padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bahunō janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunō janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ<sup>1</sup> añken' eva añkaṃ<sup>2</sup> parihaṛiyati.

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañju-ssaro ca<sup>3</sup> ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-niya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavīkā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu<sup>4</sup>-madhu-rassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassarō ca pemaṇiyassarō ca.

36. 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ<sup>5</sup> pātur ahosi, yena sudam<sup>6</sup> samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṇ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animi-santo<sup>7</sup> pekkhati, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> devā<sup>9</sup> Tāvatisā. "Animi-santo<sup>10</sup> kumāro<sup>11</sup> pekkhatīti"<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Vipas-sissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"<sup>14</sup> tveva samañña uda-pādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe<sup>15</sup> nisinno, Vipassī<sup>16</sup>-kumāraṃ aṅke<sup>17</sup> nisīdāpetvā atthe<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> svassudaṃ; SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāsudaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgen' eva aṅgaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> brahmassarō mañjussaro ca; B<sup>m</sup> brahmassarō ca mañjuro ca; S<sup>et</sup> K Sum *omit*.

<sup>4</sup> K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.

<sup>5</sup> SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ; B<sup>m</sup> dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-cakkhuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K dūraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> animmissanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> K devatā.

<sup>10</sup> K animmissantā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pekkhati; K pekkhanti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jātassa kho pana; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -karaṇo; B<sup>m</sup> attha-kar<sup>o</sup>; K atthakarāṇe.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vipassim.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅge, *and below*.

<sup>18</sup> K atthe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati nāyena.<sup>1</sup>  
 “Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe<sup>2</sup> panāyati nāyenāti”<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave Vipassissa<sup>5</sup> kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya “Vipassī<sup>6</sup> Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-ṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike<sup>7</sup> cattāro māse nippurisehi<sup>8</sup> turiyehi parivārayamāno<sup>9</sup> na heṭṭhā pāsādam orohati.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.<sup>11</sup>

2. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi:

“Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>12</sup> yānāni, uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim<sup>13</sup> dassanāyāti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni<sup>14</sup> yojā-petvā Vipassissa<sup>15</sup> kumārassa paṭivedesi: “Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam<sup>16</sup> yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhumim niyyāsi.<sup>16</sup>

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

<sup>1</sup> K nāyena.

<sup>2</sup> K atṭhe.

<sup>3</sup> K nāyenāti.

<sup>4</sup> K adds atha.

<sup>5</sup> S° Vipassī-

<sup>6</sup> K omits second Vipassī.

<sup>7</sup> K omits vassike, but see A i. 145.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipuro.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paricāriya°.

<sup>10</sup> K orohatīti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits first and third, but not second time.

<sup>13</sup> S° K subhūmim; B<sup>m</sup> subhūmi.

<sup>14</sup> K Vipassī-

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddam bhaddam; K bhadram, See pp. 28, 41.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niyyāti. See p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ<sup>1</sup> daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gata-yobbaṇaṃ. Disvā sārathīṃ āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathī puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathī jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathī aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā<sup>2</sup> sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathī alaṇ dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”<sup>3</sup>

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura<sup>4</sup>-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir<sup>5</sup> atthu kira bho jāti nāma,<sup>6</sup> yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.”

3. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathīṃ āmantāpetvā etaḍ avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramītha, kacci samma sārathī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamaṇo ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramītha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamaṇo ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathī addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ? ”

<sup>1</sup> K bhaggam. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59. <sup>2</sup> SS often amha.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> always paccā° ; K at first paccā°, towards the end paccā. S<sup>t</sup> °nūy° ; S<sup>ed</sup> °nūyy°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -raṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhī.

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and below. ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

‘ “ Addasā <sup>1</sup> kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṃkaṃ bhoggam daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ-gata-yobbanam. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitaḍḍam bhavissatīti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaram anatīto ti?’ ‘ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaram anatītā ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram pacca-niyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti’ kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacanan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-tṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,<sup>2</sup> yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcabi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto <sup>4</sup> parivāreti.<sup>5</sup>

5. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .

<sup>1</sup> *All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kareyya. (So S<sup>c</sup> here, but not afterwards.)

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> vacanan ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaṅgi-

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> paricāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṃ<sup>1</sup> bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi: "Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro<sup>3</sup> pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito<sup>4</sup> nāmāti."

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhī-dhammo vyādhim anatīto ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe vyādhī-dhammā vyādhim anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhī paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> dukkham; S<sup>4</sup> dukkhiṃ (see M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> sopānaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K sayamānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K siro.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byādhito, and throughout.

karise palipannam sëmānam aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānam aññehi samvesiyamānam. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.' 'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatito ti?' 'Tvaṃ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatitā ti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.' 'Evaṃ devāti' kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho<sup>1</sup> deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.' "

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjam kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjam kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ<sup>2</sup> kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?"<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K eso.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vilātam, and below.

<sup>3</sup> K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato <sup>1</sup> nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro <sup>2</sup> petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Kima pañāyam <sup>3</sup> samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni tam dakkhinti <sup>4</sup> mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti?”

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kalam, and so always.

<sup>2</sup> In the repetition B<sup>m</sup> K insert purisam, but not here.

<sup>3</sup> SS pana.

<sup>4</sup> S° dakkhissanti; K B<sup>m</sup> dakkhanti. See i. 46; ii. 41.

“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kim paṇāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Maṃ pi na dakkhinti<sup>1</sup> devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?’ ‘Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Taṃ pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

<sup>1</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> dakkhaṇti, *and below*.



mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacananti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathin āmantesi :

"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi :

"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāya-vasanaṃ. Disvā sārathin āmantesi :

"Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsaṃ pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā<sup>2</sup> sādhu kusala-kiriyā<sup>3</sup> sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samma- and below.

<sup>3</sup> K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi<sup>1</sup> samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.<sup>2</sup> Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro tam pabbajitam etad avoca :

“Tvam pana samma kiṃ kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesaṃ ti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kiṃ pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmāti?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro<sup>3</sup> sārathim āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi ratham ādāya ito va<sup>4</sup> antepuram paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh’ eva kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>5</sup> pabbajissāmīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va<sup>5</sup> antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tath’ eva kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *ca*; B<sup>m</sup> K *va*; S<sup>d</sup> *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *anāgo*, *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> *So* SS; B<sup>m</sup> *va*; K *ca*.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.”<sup>1</sup> Sutvāna tesam etad ahoṣi : “ Na hi<sup>2</sup> nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā<sup>3</sup> pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na<sup>4</sup> mayan ti?” Atha kho so<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mahā-janā-kāyo<sup>6</sup> caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni<sup>7</sup> kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassiṃ Bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama<sup>8</sup>-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Na kho me taṃ<sup>9</sup> patirūpaṃ yo ’haṃ ākiṇṇo viha-rāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā<sup>10</sup> vūpakaṭṭho viha-reyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena sama-yena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññen’ eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni<sup>11</sup> agamaṃsu, aññena<sup>12</sup> Vi-passī Bodhisatto.

18. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsūpagatassa<sup>13</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ha ; S<sup>d</sup> hā ; B<sup>m</sup> K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19.

<sup>2</sup> K orikā. SS here oraka ; 3. 14 orikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kim pana ; S<sup>d</sup> kimaṅgaṃ pana ; S<sup>t</sup> kimaṅga pana na ; B<sup>m</sup> kim aṅgaṃ pana ; K kimaṅga pana na. So also in 3. 14.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> K -kāyā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert janapada.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho pan etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gaṇamhā, twice.

<sup>9</sup> SS -āsītiṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K -ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds maggena.

<sup>11</sup> K vāsūpā.

khasa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu<sup>1</sup> nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu<sup>2</sup> paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā upādānaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisatt-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> kudassu; S<sup>4</sup> kudassu; B<sup>m</sup> K kudassu.

<sup>2</sup> SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :  
 “ Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā  
 ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā  
 phasso ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-  
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :  
 “ Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā  
 phasso ti ? ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-  
 cayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa  
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-  
 mayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-  
 paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-  
 cayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa  
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhis-  
 mayo : “ Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-  
 paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā  
 viññāṇaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-  
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :  
 “ Nāma-rūpe kho <sup>1</sup> sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā  
 viññāṇaṃ ti.”

19. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahosi : “ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-  
 rūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha vā jiyetha <sup>2</sup>  
 vā miyetha <sup>3</sup> vā cavetha <sup>4</sup> vā uppajjetha <sup>5</sup> vā, yadidaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
 nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-  
 rūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-  
 cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

<sup>1</sup> SS omit.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jiyetha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> miyyetha.

<sup>4</sup> K cayetha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajō.

<sup>6</sup> SS yadisaṃ, but yadidaṃ in § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”)

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi<sup>1</sup> nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

<sup>1</sup> SS *here only* kismim.

samayo : “ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Adhigato kho myāyam<sup>1</sup> vipassanā<sup>2</sup>-maggo bo-

<sup>1</sup> So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p. 36.

<sup>2</sup> From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,<sup>1</sup> yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodhō, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodhō, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana - nirodhō, saḷāyatana - nirodhā phassa-nirodhō, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodhō, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodhō, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodhō, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodhō, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodhō, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodhō hoti.

“Nirodhō nirodhō ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhūṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’<sup>2</sup> upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī<sup>3</sup> vihāsi: “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>4</sup>; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupas-sino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.<sup>6</sup>

3. 1. (Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”<sup>7</sup> )

(<sup>8</sup> “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

<sup>1</sup> S° bodhā; S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sambodhāya; S<sup>t</sup> K badhāya.

<sup>2</sup> K pañcasu *and below*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K udayabbayānup°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamo *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vimuccēti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> *omits* niṭṭhitam. B<sup>m</sup> K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit* niṭṭh°).

<sup>7</sup> S° *repeats this whole sentence*.

<sup>8</sup> *Comp. Vin. i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.*



sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: “Adhigato kho <sup>1</sup> me ayam <sup>1</sup> dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo.) Ālaya-rāmā kho paṇāyam pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.<sup>2</sup> Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ,<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinis-saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyam pare ca me na ājāney-yuṃ, so mam’ assa kilamatho, sā mam’ assa vihesā ti.”

2. ‘Api ’ssu <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā<sup>5</sup> paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā:

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyam dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ <sup>6</sup> nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti <sup>7</sup> tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭā <sup>8</sup> ti.”

‘Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato <sup>9</sup> apposukkatāya <sup>10</sup> cittaṃ nami <sup>11</sup> no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> myāyam. <sup>2</sup> SS samuditā. <sup>3</sup> Old. sududdasaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4; so K *in text*, but *apissu in note*.

<sup>5</sup> So SS K and Sum. Old. gāthāyo, so B<sup>m</sup> (*here and in* § 4).

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and Sum. Old. -gāmi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dakkhanti.

<sup>8</sup> So SS and Sum. Old. āvuṭṭā; so B<sup>m</sup>; K āvutā, and so *in* § 4.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> paṭissaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apposukko, and onwards.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati.

<sup>12</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K *here and in* § 7 parivittakkamaññāya.

etad ahosi: "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,<sup>1</sup> no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā<sup>3</sup>, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti."

4. 'Evaṃ vutte<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho<sup>5</sup> Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca:

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: 'Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahosi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho pañāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho pañā pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mama' assa kilamatho, sā mama' assa vihesā ti.' Api 'ssu maṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nami.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>cd</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> K nidahanto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atha kho for evaṃ vutte (see § 7).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds tam (so SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

‘ Kicchena me adhigatam halan dāni pakāsituṃ  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṇi  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭṭa ti.’

“ Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya  
cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘ Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . .  
pe . . .

6. ‘ Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipas-  
siṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etaḍ  
avoca :

“ Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato  
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā  
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro  
ti.’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā sattesu  
ca kāruṇṇatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi.  
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento, satte  
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye  
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye<sup>1</sup> appekacce  
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi  
nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ  
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni  
vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni<sup>2</sup>  
anto-nimugga-posīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni<sup>3</sup>  
samodakam<sup>4</sup> ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni<sup>5</sup>  
udakā<sup>6</sup> accuggamma ṭhanti<sup>7</sup> anupalittāni udakena,—

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K -ānugatāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> samvattāni. <sup>4</sup> K -ka.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> samvattāni. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> udakam, SS K -ka.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> and Sum ; S<sup>t</sup> ṭhitāni ; B<sup>m</sup> K tiṭṭhanti, and so  
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> yathā pi passe janatam samantato,

Tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha pāsādam āruyha samanta-cakkhu,

Sokāvatipṇam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-jarābhībhūtam,

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anana<sup>2</sup> vicara<sup>3</sup> loke.

Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti.”

'Atha kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi.<sup>5</sup>

“Apārutā tesam<sup>6</sup> amatassa dvārā<sup>7</sup>

Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham<sup>8</sup>

Vihimsa-saññī paṇaṇam n'abhāsim<sup>9</sup>

Dhammam paṇītam manujesu Brahme ti.”

'Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> anana; S<sup>t</sup> anana.

<sup>3</sup> K vivara.

<sup>4</sup> K evam vutte for atha kho.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

<sup>6</sup> K te.

<sup>7</sup> SS add Brahme.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> saccam; S<sup>d</sup> sabbam.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> B K; S<sup>t</sup> Old. bhāsi.

<sup>10</sup> K omits.

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' <sup>1</sup> antaradhāyi.

8. ('Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam,") ko imaṃ dhammam khippam eva ajānissatīti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā <sup>2</sup> medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāhaṃ Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imaṃ dhammam khippam eva ajānissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ <sup>3</sup> āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṇ ca rāja-puttam Tissam ca purohita-puttam evaṃ vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṇ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṇ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

<sup>1</sup> K eva.

<sup>2</sup> K viyo.

<sup>3</sup> K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam<sup>1</sup> yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,<sup>2</sup> yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyamsu,<sup>3</sup> yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu.

11. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham<sup>4</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram saṅkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṁsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṁsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya,<sup>5</sup> evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogālha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'<sup>6</sup> evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bhaddam bhaddam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> rājadhāniyimsu; S<sup>d</sup> nīyamsu; S<sup>t</sup> nisīdimsu; B<sup>m</sup> niyyimsu; K nīyo.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K pāyimsu.

<sup>4</sup> So SS Sum i. 277, 308; D. i. 110; M. i. 379; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18;

ii. 156, anu°. K anupubbī.

<sup>5</sup> K paṭigg°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammaṃ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṇsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapīyamānānaṃ samuttejīyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

14. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti.” Sutvāna tesam<sup>2</sup> etad ahosi: “Na hi<sup>3</sup> nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?”

‘Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham

<sup>1</sup> K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. See § 17.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nesam. <sup>3</sup> SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B<sup>m</sup> hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu.

15. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṁsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukhaṁsika dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammā eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesam caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānam tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṁ ca.<sup>1</sup> Labheyyāma mayam bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alatthum upasampadam. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesi,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> adds bhikkhu-saṁghaṁ ca. See § 20. So K B<sup>m</sup> here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp. Vin. i. 15.



samkhārānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>1</sup> ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapīyamānānaṃ samuttejīyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītiṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbajita-sahassāni : " Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvarana-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṇṣikā dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva<sup>3</sup> tesam caturāsītiṃ<sup>4</sup> pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum upapādi : " Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etaṃ avocaṃ :

<sup>1</sup> K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K -sīti.

<sup>3</sup> So SS. See § 15.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.<sup>1</sup> Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadaṃ ti.”

21. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>2</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

22. ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati atṭha-saṭṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhū-sata-sahas-sam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ : <sup>5</sup> ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>6</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,<sup>7</sup> desetha bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S° omits.<sup>2</sup> K nekkhamme.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṭṭhi-<sup>4</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K. See below.<sup>5</sup> See S. i. 105 = Vin. i. 21.<sup>6</sup> SS -pakāya.<sup>7</sup> SS all five times agamattha.

khavē dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha.) Santi<sup>1</sup> sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

23. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasā-ritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sam-buddhassa purato pāturaḥosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalim paṇa-metvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sam-buddhaṃ etad avoca:

“Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha-satthim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukam-pāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dham-massa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimok-khuddesāyāti.”

‘Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā

<sup>1</sup> K *santīdha throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *throughout samiñj.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *satthi.*

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi :

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : 'Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : "Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasamkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' ”

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca : 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam; anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū : "Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. '“Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikam bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañ-janam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

'Atha kho te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikam pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītīm āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesum: “Nikkhantam kho mārisā ekam vassam, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

<sup>3</sup> Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

<sup>1</sup> K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam &c.

<sup>2</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tīṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnāṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,<sup>1</sup> samayo dāni Bandhumatim<sup>2</sup> rāja-dhānim<sup>3</sup> upasaṃkamtum<sup>4</sup> pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva<sup>5</sup> iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatim rāja-dhānim upasaṃkamimsu pātimokkhuddesāyāti.<sup>7</sup>

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkham uddisati<sup>8</sup> :

9 “ Kḥantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā<sup>10</sup>

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,

<sup>11</sup> Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasaṃpadā,  
Sacitta-pariyodapanā, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

“ Anupavādo<sup>12</sup> anupaghāto<sup>13</sup> pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

1 B<sup>m</sup> K chabbassāni.

2 S<sup>4t</sup> K -matī.

3 S<sup>4t</sup> K -dhānī.

4 K -tabbā.

5 B<sup>m</sup> K sakena.

6 B<sup>m</sup> K devatānaṃ.

7 So SS, B<sup>m</sup>.

8 B<sup>m</sup> K uddissati.

9 Dh. 184, 183, 185.

10 K tit°.

11 B<sup>m</sup> inserts na : so also Sum (perhaps). SS and K omit.

12 S° K anūp° ; S<sup>4</sup> anūvādo.

13 S° K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanam,  
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan" ti.

29. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga<sup>1</sup>-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa<sup>2</sup> evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: "Na kho so<sup>3</sup> sattāvāso<sup>4</sup> sulabha-rūpo yo<sup>5</sup> mayā anāvuttha<sup>6</sup>-pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten' upasamkameyyan ti."

'Atha kho ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukaṭṭhāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu<sup>8</sup> debesu pāturahosi.<sup>9</sup> Tasmim<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni<sup>11</sup> devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamimso, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃso. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocaṃ:

"Ito so mārisa eka-navute<sup>12</sup> kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa

<sup>1</sup> K Subha, and so below, but see M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭisallinassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na so kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS sattāvāso.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anacchāvutṭha.

<sup>7</sup> K 'haṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. i. 289.

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> ahosi.

<sup>10</sup> K adds yeva kho.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aneko. K inserts devatāsātāni anekāni.

<sup>12</sup> So SS. See 1, 4. B<sup>m</sup> navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja<sup>1</sup>-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā<sup>2</sup> ti."

30. 'Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'hekāni<sup>3</sup> devatā-sahassāni . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni<sup>5</sup> yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tīti<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ<sup>6</sup> :

"Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi<sup>7</sup> arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loka uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā<sup>8</sup> Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ūpapaṇṇā, and so in § 30.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> devatāni, B<sup>m</sup> devatā-sata-sahassāni.

<sup>6</sup> K inserts Ito so mārisa ekatiṃso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmiṃ &c., as in B<sup>m</sup> § 32 pe ; and at imasmiṃ yeva &c. = § 30.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> inserts ahosi, but omits it in the repetition.



appakam āyuppanānam parittam lahusam,<sup>1</sup> yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā<sup>2</sup> sāvaka-yugaṃ<sup>3</sup> aggama bhadda-yugaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayaṃ eko sāvakanāṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi<sup>5</sup> aggupaṭṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā<sup>6</sup> devī mātā janettī, Kapilavattu-nagaraṃ rājadhānī. Bhagavato mārisa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena Atappā devā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Atha khvāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave Avihehi<sup>9</sup> ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassā devā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi<sup>10</sup> Sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassī devā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Akanitṭhā devā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Tasmim<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni<sup>12</sup> devatā-sahassāni<sup>13</sup> yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> lahukam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> -na; so SS in the repetition; B<sup>m</sup> K Moggallānaṃ; K adds nāma.

<sup>3</sup> K adds ahosi.

<sup>4</sup> K adds nāma.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; SS K omit.

<sup>6</sup> K adds nāma.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa.

<sup>8</sup> K as before kho 'haṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> avīo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>4</sup> insert saddhiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K inserts yeva kho.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anekāni.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ ʒhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

“ Ito so mārisa <sup>1</sup>eka-navute kappe <sup>1</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā ahaṃ sammā sambuddho loke udapādi . . .  
pe <sup>2</sup>

32. ‘Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye <sup>3</sup> nekāni devatā-sahasāni . . . pe <sup>4</sup> . . . nekāni devatā satāni <sup>5</sup> yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʒhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocaṃ <sup>6</sup>:

“ Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe.<sup>7</sup>

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā <sup>8</sup> dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

<sup>1-1</sup> So SS. See ante, § 29. B<sup>m</sup> eka-navuti kappe; K ekanavuto kappo.

<sup>2</sup> Not in SS; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts anekāni devatā satāni. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sata-sahasāni. K omits this clause.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Ito kho mārisa ekatiṃse (K-so) kappe (K-po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa ekatiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idh’uppannā ti. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

<sup>7</sup> Not in SS; repeat as in § 30.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.”<sup>1</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ SAMATTAM.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesum, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe<sup>3</sup> parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evāṃ jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>od</sup> Mahā-Padhāna; S<sup>d</sup> (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B<sup>m</sup> Mahā-Padhāna-suttaṃ niṭṭhitam. K Mahāpadāna - Suttaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. i. 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

<sup>3</sup> K Buddhē.

## [xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda<sup>2</sup> paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā<sup>3</sup> muñja-babbaja<sup>4</sup>-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.<sup>5</sup> "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti"? iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacaniyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

<sup>1</sup> SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B<sup>m</sup> K Kammāsa-. S<sup>4</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> *and* K in note -dham°; S<sup>4</sup> K -dam°. See M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

<sup>2</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kulā-; K guṇa-gaṇṭhika-jātā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vacaniyaṃ *always*; S<sup>4</sup> *often* vacaniyaṃ.

“Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā jātīti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Bhava-ppaccayā jātīti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā bhavo ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā upādānan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā vedanā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā phasso ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā<sup>1</sup> phasso ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ’ssa vacaniyam. “Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti” icc assa vacaniyam.

3. ‘Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānam, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā<sup>2</sup> soka-

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gr omit.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. “ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṇ ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇam. Jāti va hi<sup>1</sup> Ānanda nābhavissa<sup>2</sup> sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam devānam vā devattāya, gandhabbānam vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānam vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānam vā bhūtattāya, manussānam vā manussattāya, catuppadānam vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnam vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānam vā sirīsapattāya,<sup>3</sup> tesam tesam va<sup>4</sup> hi Ānanda sattānam tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇam paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. “ Bhava-paccayā jāti ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,<sup>5</sup> sabbaso bhava asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānam va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S<sup>d</sup> *sometimes*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *frequently* na bhavissa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sarisapānam vā sarisapattāya ; Gr sirisapānam vā sirisap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāmūpādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā diṭṭhūpādānaṃ vā sīlabbatūpādānaṃ vā attavādūpādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. ‘Iti kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesaṇaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr kāmup<sup>o</sup>, diṭṭhup<sup>o</sup>, &c.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K add pan’ etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,<sup>1</sup> ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. “Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva - pesuṇṇa - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ aneke-saṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K adds ārakkhaṃ paṭicca, and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first passage.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tvamtuva.



Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. "Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va<sup>1</sup> hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. "Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. "Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va<sup>2</sup> hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Gr omit va; B<sup>m</sup> ca; K -nañ ca. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. ‘“Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. ‘“Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. ‘“Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve <sup>1</sup> dhammā dvayena <sup>2</sup> vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā <sup>3</sup> bhavanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> corrected from dveyena; S<sup>at</sup> dveyena.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -ṇaṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, taḍ Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, taḍ Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti” iti kho pan’

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim<sup>1</sup> na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissa-thāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim<sup>2</sup> okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda daharassa' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa<sup>3</sup> vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhim<sup>4</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patiṭṭhaṃ nālabhissatha,<sup>5</sup> api nu kho āyati<sup>6</sup> jāti-jarā-maraṇa<sup>7</sup>-dukkha-samudaya<sup>8</sup>-sambhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha<sup>9</sup> vā jiyetha<sup>10</sup> vā miyetha<sup>11</sup> vā cavetha vā uppajjetha<sup>12</sup> vā, ettāvatā<sup>13</sup> adhivaccana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

<sup>1</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> Gr K kucchismiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K kucchismiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K kumārakassa. <sup>4</sup> K vuddhim. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na labh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K āyatim

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr maraṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Gr samudayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> jāyatha jāyatha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jīye; B<sup>m</sup> jiyetha.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> miyetha.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapajjetha.

<sup>13</sup> K adds kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññā-  
ṇena.<sup>1</sup>

23. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento<sup>2</sup> paññā-  
peti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-  
pento, paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi  
Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpī  
me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti";  
arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento,  
paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ  
paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha<sup>3</sup>-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ  
parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā  
pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa  
hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ<sup>4</sup> parittattānudiṭ-  
ṭhi anusetīti iccālaṃ<sup>5</sup> vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññā-  
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ  
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anan-  
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana  
santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa hoti.  
Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anu-  
setīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-  
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ  
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parit-  
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . .

tattha-bhāviṃ vā

so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Ata-  
thaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

<sup>1</sup> S° adds aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B° adds  
aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

<sup>2</sup> K pannap° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> K tathā *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> B° rūpī (arūpī) *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> B° K iccālaṃ *throughout*.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evam santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-tānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me<sup>1</sup> attā, attā me vediyati<sup>2</sup> vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvam<sup>3</sup> tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasīti<sup>4</sup>?”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmिṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmिṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmिṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticca-samuppannā khaya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticca-samuppannā khaya-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

<sup>2</sup> K vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S<sup>ct</sup> omit tvam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> -passatīti.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā sampkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa<sup>1</sup> “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā<sup>2</sup> me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Yattha paṇ’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,<sup>3</sup> api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’<sup>4</sup>

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me<sup>5</sup> vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me<sup>6</sup> attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyuṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ’ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

<sup>1</sup> K vedaya°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byāgā.

<sup>3</sup> K atthi

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS. K Sum.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit.

<sup>6</sup> SS omit (see § 27).

<sup>7</sup> K omits ayaṃ.



h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano<sup>1</sup> attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā " ti samanupassitum.

32. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi " Attā me<sup>2</sup> vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā " ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati,<sup>5</sup> anupādiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati,<sup>7</sup> " Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti " pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya " Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti,<sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. " Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti<sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. " Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti,<sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. " N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā " ti,<sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, <sup>12</sup> yāvatā nirutti <sup>13</sup> yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā<sup>14</sup> yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ<sup>15</sup> yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ<sup>16</sup> vaṭṭati,<sup>16</sup> tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu<sup>17</sup> na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. <sup>18</sup> 'Satta kho inā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts me.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. K. omit me.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na sam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> K upādiyo.

<sup>6</sup> K -yañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yissati.

<sup>8</sup> SS vimuttaṃ; K omits cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit ti.

<sup>10</sup> K omits sā, and onwards.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K tam kissa.

<sup>12-13</sup> K omits.

<sup>14</sup> K paññāpanaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—ṭaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> omit; S<sup>d</sup> vaddhaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

<sup>18</sup> MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

<sup>19</sup> See A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā.<sup>1</sup> Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.<sup>2</sup> Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatik-kamā<sup>4</sup> paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā<sup>5</sup> nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanāṃ samatikkamma<sup>6</sup> “Anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ” ti viññāṇaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇḍāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī<sup>8</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Asaññasattāyatanam<sup>9</sup> nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam eva dutiyaṃ.

34. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>10</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

<sup>1</sup> K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

<sup>2</sup> K -kiṇṇā. So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tthī. <sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg° (and below).

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭhī. <sup>8</sup> K -mā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>as</sup> Gr asaṇṇā°; Kasaṇṇī°, with asaṇṇā° in note.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>as</sup> K omit.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

. . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>2</sup> “N’atthi kiñceti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>3</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ asaññasattāyatanam,<sup>4</sup> yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>5</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>6</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsaṃ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinaṃ imesaṃ ca dvinnam āyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Atṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā.<sup>8</sup> Katame atṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ (next par.).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Gr -kamā.

<sup>3</sup> SS Gr omit.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> asaññi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> Gr asaññā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> SS K omit.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vuccatānanda throughout.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh.

'Subhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "Anantam viññānaṃ" ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā<sup>2</sup>-vedayita<sup>3</sup>-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth' icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad<sup>4</sup> icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,<sup>5</sup> āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S° K -kamma; S<sup>4</sup> Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B<sup>m</sup> Gr -kamā (Gr in note -kamma).

<sup>2</sup> SS saññam; Child. B<sup>m</sup> K saññā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> K vedayitam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yāvat.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> samāpajjatīpi uṭṭhātīpi; B<sup>m</sup> vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds niṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

## [xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji³ abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me⁴ Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajji⁶ vināsessāmi Vajji⁷ anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajji⁸ ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi:

'Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti," evaṃ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anaya-

¹ *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

² §§ 1-5=A. iv. 17 foll.

³ K Vajjīm.

⁴ Bᵐ K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. Comp. A. iv.; 17 note 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.

⁵ Sᵃ uccheccāmi; Bᵐ ucchijjāmi (Sᵉ K and Sum ucchejjami), here and below.

⁶ K Vajjin.

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'"; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tam sādhuṇam uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantīti.

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojaṇetvā,<sup>1</sup> bhaddam<sup>2</sup> yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṇkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati.<sup>4</sup> Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evaṃ āha : "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.'"

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijaṃāno.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham<sup>6</sup> sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?'

'Sutam me tam<sup>7</sup> bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.'

'Yāvakivañ<sup>8</sup> ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K yojetvā.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bhaddam bhaddam.

<sup>3</sup> Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena.

<sup>4</sup> SS add evañ ca vadeti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijayamāno; K vijiyamāno.

<sup>6</sup> K abhiṇhā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutam etam, and below.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāṇi ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāṇi ca, tāni sakkarisanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṃvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ<sup>1</sup> vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṃvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti.’

‘Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṃvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,<sup>2</sup> kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -su, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -santi.



parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi ? Akaraṇīyā va<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Vajji raññā Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.<sup>2</sup> Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bhu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kalam maññasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehiṭi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

<sup>3</sup> 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,<sup>4</sup> tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmiṭi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakīvaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sanni-pātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṇkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyāni

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -dāya.

<sup>3</sup> = A. iv. 21.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sometimes desissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataññū cira<sup>1</sup>-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro<sup>2</sup> saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti<sup>3</sup> mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya<sup>4</sup> na vasaṃ gacchanti,<sup>5</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ārañṇakesu<sup>6</sup> senāsanesu sāpekḥā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satipaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti,<sup>7</sup> kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyupā āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum<sup>8</sup> vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṇ suṇātha, sādhucaṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>10</sup> ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

<sup>1</sup> S° ciraṃ.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> garuṃ kar°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ponobbhavikāya.      <sup>5</sup> K gacchissanti.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> ar°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upaṭhap°; K upaṭṭhap°.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> phāsu.

<sup>9</sup> K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bh° ap° (so throughout).

<sup>10</sup> A. iv. 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,<sup>1</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>2</sup> ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,<sup>3</sup> hirimanā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti, ottāpi<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti, bahussutā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ovaṅkatā ; K ovaṅkarā.

<sup>2</sup> = A. iv. 23.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> hirīmanā ; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āradhha-viriyā bhavissanti, upaṭṭhita-satī<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti, paññāvanto<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,<sup>4</sup> dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,<sup>7</sup> anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

<sup>1</sup> A. satimanto.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K A. paññavo.

<sup>3</sup> A. iv. 23.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa. K pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā-

<sup>6</sup> A. iv. 24.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pa ; K pc.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave' aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.'<sup>1</sup>

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī<sup>2</sup> c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettāṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇa-bhogī,<sup>4</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-sampvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya<sup>5</sup> tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

<sup>1</sup> K apare pi vo bh° cha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ad</sup> K āvī; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āvī.

<sup>3</sup> S° bhogī; S<sup>d</sup> appaṭivittabhogi; B<sup>m</sup> apaṭi°-bhogi; S<sup>t</sup> -bhogi; K na appaṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -gi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sammādukkakkhayā.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānti.'

12. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>1</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pi<sup>2</sup> sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Nālandā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> K omits, but gives in a note.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro<sup>1</sup> yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>2</sup> vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito siha-nādo nadito : “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

Kim pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te<sup>3</sup> etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Etth’ eva hi<sup>4</sup> te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya<sup>5</sup>-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi<sup>6</sup> te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā

<sup>1</sup> K bhiyyobhiññātaro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asambhi, *and below* ; K āsabhi-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K te ahaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ettha carahi ; K ettha ca hi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyāya, *and below* ; K -pariññāya.

<sup>6</sup> K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsītā ekamso gahito siha-nādo nadito,  
 "Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca  
 bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo  
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ"  
 ti?'

17. 'Na kho me bhante atitānāgata-paccuppannesu  
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.  
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño  
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuuddāpaṃ<sup>1</sup> dalha-pākāra-  
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto  
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa  
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno  
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-  
 maso biḷāra-nissakkana-mattam<sup>2</sup> pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,  
 ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā  
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va<sup>3</sup> dvārena pavisanti  
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evam eva kho me bhante dhamm-  
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ  
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te<sup>4</sup> Bhagavanto pañca  
 nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe<sup>5</sup>  
 catusu<sup>6</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge  
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ  
 abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ  
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-  
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya  
 dubbalīkaṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā  
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-  
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante  
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya  
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catusu sati-  
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ  
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho' ti.

18. Tatra pi<sup>7</sup> sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

<sup>1</sup> K dalhadvāraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nikkhamana.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> ca; K omits.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vata.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dubbalik<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>7</sup> SS omit, but B<sup>m</sup> K have the pi here. See § 14.



Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyān' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. <sup>1</sup> Assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Adhivāsetu no<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālāṃ maññatīti.'

<sup>1</sup> From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. Comp. also M i. 354; S iv. 183.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ud. maṇikaṃ; cp. below.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā<sup>4</sup> nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi : ' Pañc ' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca ?

' Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇam mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisam yadi brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

' Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds sāyaṇha-samaye ; K and Ud. add pubbaṇha-samayaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthimābhi°, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khitvā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchimābhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ud. upap°, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca ?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appanādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhoga-kkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad evaṃ parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asaṃmūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni<sup>1</sup> kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā<sup>2</sup> utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu<sup>3</sup> upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha<sup>4</sup>-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāya. Tena kho pana<sup>5</sup> samayena sambahulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tumhe.

<sup>2</sup> Vin. paṭisunitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kesu.

<sup>4</sup> K Vin. Sunidha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ<sup>2</sup> rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ko<sup>4</sup> nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetti ?’

‘Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyati.’

28. ‘Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvatā vaṇipphatho<sup>6</sup> idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṇa-bheda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K parigg<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mānuss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> Childers imāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vanipphatho.

nam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavis-santi, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā <sup>1</sup> vā <sup>2</sup> ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekaman-taṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā <sup>3</sup> yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe <sup>4</sup> paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha - Vassakārānaṃ Magadha - mahāmattānaṃ āva-satho <sup>5</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.<sup>6</sup> Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahā-mattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sam-pavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataram nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha - Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko <sup>7</sup>  
Sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,<sup>8</sup>

Yā tattha devatā assu <sup>9</sup> tāsāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,  
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S° bhedato; S<sup>d</sup> bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithu-bhedā. <sup>2-3</sup> Vin. omits. <sup>3</sup> Vin. parivesanā.

<sup>4</sup> Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vin. Ud. -yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K -riyo; B<sup>m</sup> Vin. -riye.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato nam anukampanti <sup>1</sup> mātā puttam va orasam  
Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati tam Gotama-dvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadim tarissati tam Gotamatittham bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami tam Gotama-dvāram nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā <sup>2</sup> kākaṭṭhiyā. App ekacce manussā <sup>3</sup> nāvaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce ulumpam pariyesanti app ekacce kullam bandhanti aparāparam <sup>4</sup> gantu-kāmā. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam evam Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīmatīre <sup>5</sup> paccutthāsi saddhim bhikkhu saṃghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante app ekacce ulumpam pariyesante app ekacce kullam bandhante aparāparam gantu-kāme. <sup>6</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā, tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

'Ye taranti anṇavaṃ <sup>7</sup> saram setum katvāna <sup>8</sup> visajja pallalāni,

Kullam hi jano pabandhati, <sup>9</sup> tiṇṇā <sup>10</sup> medhāvino janā <sup>11</sup> ti.

#### PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -penti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> tiyā; B<sup>m</sup> Vin. -titthikā.

<sup>3</sup> Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā pāram. <sup>4</sup> K pārā pāram, *with* aparāparam *in a note*.

<sup>5</sup> K orime t.a. pārīme tīre.

<sup>6</sup> Vin. *omits this sentence*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> annāvaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sambandhati; K kullam jano ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nittiṇṇā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jātā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭhama-.

## CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
tesi : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-  
māti.' 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-  
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam  
Bhagavā Khoṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-  
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ  
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ  
catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-  
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ  
sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-  
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-  
vitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .  
pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave  
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ  
addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-  
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ  
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-  
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ  
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,  
ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni  
punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ  
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

---

<sup>1</sup> K vatvāna.

'Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā  
Samsitaṃ <sup>1</sup> dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsu tās' eva <sup>2</sup> jātisu.  
Tāni <sup>3</sup> etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti <sup>4</sup> samūhatā  
Ucchinnaṃ <sup>5</sup> mūlaṃ dukkhassa n'atthi dāni punabbhavo'  
ti. <sup>6</sup>

4. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad  
eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: <sup>7</sup> Iti  
sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi  
mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvita  
paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhā-  
vitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ  
kāmasavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā <sup>8</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ  
viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Nādikā <sup>9</sup> ten' upasaṃkamis-  
sāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra <sup>10</sup> sudam Bhagavā Nādi-  
ke viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādi-ke kālakato, <sup>11</sup> tassa  
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? <sup>12</sup> Nandā nāma bhante bhik-  
khunī Nādi-ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K samsaritaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Feer Old. tāsveva.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> bhagavanteti; S<sup>t</sup> bhavanteti.

<sup>4</sup> Feer, yāni.

<sup>5</sup> SS ucchiṇṇa-.

<sup>6</sup> = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.

<sup>7</sup> SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kalam kato, and onwards.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Vin. i. 293.



Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho<sup>1</sup> nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kāliṅgo<sup>2</sup> nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāṭo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo<sup>3</sup> nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo<sup>4</sup> nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.'<sup>5</sup> Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kāliṅgo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāṭo Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K Kakudho; S<sup>d</sup> Kakudo *here, but* Kakudho *in* § 7; B<sup>m</sup> Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (Kāliṅgo *as a various reading*). *So also in* § 7.

<sup>3</sup> K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

<sup>4</sup> K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> *insert* pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa<sup>1</sup> Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni<sup>2</sup> Ānanda pañca-satāni Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmiṃ tasmim ce<sup>3</sup> kālakate Tathā-gatam upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsam nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya : "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo<sup>4</sup> khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -saṃ.<sup>2</sup> K dasātir°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yeva; K kho.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yoni, and below

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akam-māsehi bhujissehi<sup>4</sup> viññuppasatthehi<sup>5</sup> aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhi-sampvattanikehi.

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo” mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,<sup>6</sup> khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno ’haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra<sup>7</sup> sudam Bhagavā Nādi<sup>8</sup>ke<sup>9</sup> viharanto Giṇḍakāvasathe<sup>10</sup> etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>11</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādi<sup>8</sup>ke<sup>9</sup> yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Vesālī ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālī-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo<sup>11</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani.

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmici-.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K pāhun<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> K akkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhūj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yoni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Nādi<sup>ke</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Gijjhak<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> Gijjhañjak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K om.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>od</sup> kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . . .  
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī  
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-  
domanassam, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti?  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-  
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammiñjite  
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-  
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite  
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-  
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-  
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya  
sampajāno, ayam vo<sup>1</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-  
liyaṃ<sup>2</sup> anupatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ amba-vane'  
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni  
yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhad-  
dehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi.  
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorophitvā  
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekaman-  
taṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-  
miyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampa-  
hamsesi.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-  
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ  
saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba-  
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhay' āsanā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> kho; K te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vesāliṃ, *against* S<sup>ott</sup> and Ch.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* bhaddaṃ.

Vesālim<sup>1</sup> anūppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane<sup>2</sup> ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyimsu.<sup>4</sup> 'Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāṛā, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāṛā, ekacce Licchavī lohita-kā<sup>5</sup> honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-laṅkāṛā, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāṛā.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.<sup>6</sup> Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālim gaṇikaṃ etaḍ avocum :

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesīti?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesālim sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmīti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī<sup>7</sup> poṭhesum,<sup>8</sup> 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'<sup>9</sup> amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanaṃ tena pāyimsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Yesam bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatisā aditthā,<sup>10</sup> oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi<sup>10</sup>-parisaṃ, avaloketha

<sup>1</sup> SS Vesāliyaṃ. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhaddaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> niyyamsu; S<sup>t</sup> niyyumsu; B<sup>m</sup> niyimsu. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsum bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tā.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. i. 231, 3 differs in this and the following clauses.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -ṭhosum. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgulim, and so below § 18. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jit'.

<sup>9</sup> K and Vin. i. 232, aditthā-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vī and onwards.

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatisa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

<sup>1</sup> 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya <sup>2</sup> bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake ārame paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā <sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim oṇīta-patta-pāṇim aññataraṃ nīcam āsanam gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -liyā- *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nivesanaṃ ; K parivesanaṃ.

ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinmā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Imāham bhante ārāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammīti.’

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi<sup>2</sup> sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>3</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Āyāmaṃ Ānanda yena Beluva-gāmaako<sup>4</sup> ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmaako tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. <sup>5</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālīṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāmittam<sup>7</sup> yathā-sandiṭṭham yathā-sambhattam vassam upetha, aham pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagacchāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālīṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā-mittam yathā-sandiṭṭham yathā-

<sup>1</sup> Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanam (l).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> K om.    <sup>3</sup> K omits.    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Veluva- (and below).

<sup>5</sup> Samyutta v. 152-4.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> -liyaṃ ; Feer-liyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> mattam, and below, S<sup>4</sup> khittam and below. K yathāmittam in text, yathākhittam in note.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -liyaṃ as above.

sambhattam vassam upagañchum,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagañchi.<sup>2</sup>

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā<sup>3</sup> vedanā vattanti<sup>4</sup> māraṇantikā. Tā<sup>5</sup> sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti<sup>6</sup> avihañña-māno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Na kho me tam patirūpaṃ yo 'ham' anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanā-metvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihasi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.<sup>6</sup>

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamanīyaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Api hi<sup>12</sup> me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti."'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upagacchi.

<sup>3</sup> SS pabālā as at 4. 20.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vattati.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tatra.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sesi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yvāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> The Saṃyutta omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> K viharapp<sup>o</sup>; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāy-āyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> diṭho. Both B<sup>m</sup> and K omit me both times.

<sup>11</sup> Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamanīyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca; Feer omits.



25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccā-simsati? <sup>1</sup> Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā, na tatth' <sup>2</sup> Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evaṃ assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāṃti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāṃti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā. Kim <sup>3</sup> Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi <sup>4</sup> jīṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo <sup>5</sup> vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara<sup>6</sup>-sakaṭaṃ vegha<sup>7</sup>-missakena yāpeti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe <sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittaṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato <sup>9</sup> Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathaṇ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sisati.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Feer, n'atth' *for* na tatth'.

<sup>3</sup> K sakim.

<sup>4</sup> Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Feer vasso; SS K vayo.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> jarā; B<sup>m</sup> jajjara.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>i</sup> *inserts* na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ *and omits* kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena<sup>1</sup>  
 atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-  
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te<sup>2</sup>  
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mama vā accayena ; Feer, mamaccayena vā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p’ete, *for* me te.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-  
 Kaṇḍaṃ samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

### CHAPTER III.

3. 1. <sup>1</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim <sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyam <sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā <sup>4</sup> pacchābhataṃ piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ. Yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi <sup>5</sup> divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

‘Ramaṇiyā <sup>6</sup> Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam <sup>7</sup> cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakaṃ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam <sup>8</sup> cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtaṃ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandaḍaṃ <sup>9</sup> cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālaṃ cetiyam.

<sup>1</sup> *In the Samyutta v. 259 foll. ; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll., and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200–208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Ud. -lim both times ; S<sup>4</sup> Feer Vesāliyam both times.

<sup>3</sup> *All MSS. add pannatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit.* <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy -ssāma.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and i).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc., and so in § 5.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Feer Sattamba-, K -bam and so in § 5.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sānandara, and so in § 5.

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā<sup>1</sup> vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Bhagavantam yāci : 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita<sup>3</sup>-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Ramaṇiṃyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiṃyam Udenam cetiyam ramaṇiṃyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Sattambakam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Sārandaḍam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṇī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

<sup>2</sup> Childers, p. 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence ; and so Windisch, p. 44. S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it. Comp. 2. 25, and below 3. 41.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *here and S<sup>d</sup> below* pariyuṭṭhitaṃ.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : ‘ Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :  
‘ Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.’

‘ Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā<sup>2</sup> bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,<sup>3</sup> sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti<sup>4</sup> paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni<sup>5</sup>-karissanti, uppannam parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggaḥitaṃ<sup>6</sup> niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.”’

8. ‘ Etarahi kho pana bhante’ bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S° *always* ; S° *twice* pāpimā.

<sup>2</sup> Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says BB omit it*) add *throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits*. <sup>3</sup> Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

<sup>4</sup> Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

<sup>5</sup> B° -im, and below ; K -nī.

<sup>6</sup> B° K -hitam.

<sup>7</sup> Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggaḥītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino ‘sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam <sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phītañ <sup>2</sup> ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi <sup>3</sup> suppakāsitan” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato <sup>4</sup> brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-samkhāraṃ ossaji, <sup>5</sup> ossaṭṭhe ca <sup>6</sup> Bhagavato <sup>7</sup> āyu-samkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃsano, <sup>8</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. <sup>9</sup> Atha kho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> pītañ ; B<sup>m</sup> phitañ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manusyebhyaḥ.

<sup>4</sup> K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidaṃ bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

<sup>5</sup> K Ud. and Wind. ossajji. <sup>6</sup> Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy and SS twice below salomaṃso ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS here lomahaṃsano.

<sup>9</sup> Feer, calimsu, and so S<sup>o</sup> the second time only.

gavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

‘Tulam atulañ<sup>1</sup> ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram  
avassajī<sup>2</sup> muni,<sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida<sup>4</sup> kavacam iv’ atta-sam-  
bhavan’ ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-haṃso,<sup>5</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’<sup>6</sup>

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-haṃso,<sup>7</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho<sup>8</sup> ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ Ānanda mahā-paṭhavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho<sup>9</sup> Ānando samayo yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṃti, udakaṃ kampaṃti paṭhaviṃ kampaṃti. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS. and K, A S and Udāna. But B<sup>m</sup> in the Udāna has ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> oss°; S<sup>ed</sup> -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B<sup>m</sup> Sum. Hardy and Feer, avassaji.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy and Feer, muni.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhinda. K Hardy and Feer, abhindi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> lomahaṃsano; K lomahaṃso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ ti; S<sup>t</sup> pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K lomahaṃso.

<sup>8</sup> Aṅg. iv. 312 omits.



paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14 'Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>1</sup> vā mahiddhikā<sup>2</sup> mahānubhāvā,<sup>3</sup> yassa<sup>3</sup> parittā paṭhavi<sup>4</sup>-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K devo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -o.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy, tassa ; so K, *with yassa in note*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.<sup>1</sup> Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. <sup>2</sup> 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatisa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,<sup>3</sup> tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṇ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṇ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

<sup>1</sup> SS *have* -āyāti.

<sup>2</sup> Also in *Anguttara* iv. 307-8, and partly in *Majjhima* i. 72.

<sup>3</sup> K (*note*) upasaṃkamitātīpi pāṭho. So the *Majjhima* and B<sup>p</sup> in A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. <sup>1</sup> ‘ Aṭṭha kho <sup>2</sup> imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

26. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

27. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

28. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

29. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni <sup>3</sup> nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā <sup>4</sup> vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evaṃ eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> *Recurr* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> me; S<sup>4</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> often spell nīl<sup>o</sup>; and so B<sup>m</sup> throughout. S<sup>1</sup> K nīl-throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. 'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pitāni<sup>1</sup> pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra<sup>2</sup>-puppham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pitāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evam-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭham abhībhāyatanam.

31. 'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato - bhāga - vimaṭṭham lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka - vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evam-saññī hōti, idaṃ sattamam abhībhāyatanam.

32. 'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham odātāni odāta-vaṇṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evam-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhībhāyatanam. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhībhāyatanāni.

33. <sup>3</sup> 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pitāni, and so throughout.

<sup>2</sup> K kaṇṇ°. <sup>3</sup> See ante xv. 35, Aṅuttara iv. 306, 349.

'Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

"Subhan" t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā,<sup>1</sup> nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā, "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "Anantam viññānan" ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcama vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

'Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. 'Ekamīdāham Ānanda samayam Uruvelāyam<sup>2</sup> viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe<sup>3</sup> paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca : "Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

35. 'Evam vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ :

"Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti<sup>4</sup> paññāpessanti paṭ-

<sup>1</sup> S° -āya; B° K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

<sup>2</sup> S° Uro.

<sup>3</sup> S° nigrodha-mūle. But see Kathā Vatthu 559.

<sup>4</sup> S° desiss°; S° desess° corrected to desiss°.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsaka na savaka bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsika na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti.

“ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan ” ti.

36. ‘ Idāni c'eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca :

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ‘ Na tāvāham

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti<sup>1</sup> viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : 'Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo . . . . pe . . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . . yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evam vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimantaṃ etad avocaṃ : " Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle ceṭiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho ' ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> K abbreviates without pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upasikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam, &c.

38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alam dāni<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, mā Tathāgatam yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgatam yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . . pe . . . .

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti ?

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāva-titthakam abhinippīlesīti' ?

40. 'Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam : "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro dhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . . pe . . . . kappāvasesam vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti ?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham, yaṃ tvam Tathāgatena evam olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci : "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam addivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham.

41. 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-



tesin : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne,<sup>1</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne,<sup>2</sup> nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

42. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃtatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme<sup>3</sup> . . . . pe . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte<sup>4</sup> . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāla-silāyaṃ . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-pabbhāre . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jīvakaṃbavane . . . . tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmañtesin : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto, ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhā, ramanīyā Isigilipasse Kāla-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyam°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyam°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

<sup>4</sup> S° corappāte ; K corappapāte.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ ; S<sup>4</sup> H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramaṇiyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇiyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇiyo Jīvakambavanam, ramaṇiyo Maddakucchismim migadāyo.

44. “Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

45. ‘Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ idh’eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesim: “Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenam cetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye . . . . pe . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sāranda-cetiye. . . .

47. 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesim : " Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakam cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambam cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtam cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sārandaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālam cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā " ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike ninnitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ " ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tātiyakam adhiyāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham.

48. 'Na nu evaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ?<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.<sup>2</sup> Yaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattam vantaṃ muttam pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, ossaṭṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena<sup>3</sup> bhāsita : " Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinib-

<sup>1</sup> K puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjatīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.

bānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti." Taṃ vacanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,<sup>2</sup> n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'<sup>3</sup>

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> sannipātehi.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa' dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo<sup>5</sup> mayā dhammā abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo<sup>8</sup> sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.; K has tañca for taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> paccāmis<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K paccāgam<sup>o</sup>. Sum has paccāv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -māti corrected to -mīti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sālāṃ. See 1. 6.

<sup>5</sup> K te. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ñā, and below always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yathāyidaṃ always. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts bhikkhū.

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, <sup>2</sup> te vo sādhuikaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vāya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā <sup>3</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā : <sup>4</sup>

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitaṃ,  
Pahāya <sup>5</sup> vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇaṃ attano,  
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo  
Susamāhita-saṃkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add te.

<sup>2</sup> K ye te.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>4</sup> K here inserts as note, ito paraṃ Sīhala-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . . . karissatīti' dissati, and in the text before these verses places the following :

Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā
Aḍḍhā c'evā daḷiddā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyanā.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	katam mattika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca	yaṃ [K yañca] pakkam
	yañ ca āmakam,
Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ	evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ.

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā

Paripakko, &c.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pahāvayo.

Yo imasmiṇ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati <sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.'

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsaṃsāraṇi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatīya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

## CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto <sup>1</sup> nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanaṃ bhavissati, āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. <sup>2</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca : katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ? Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubud-

---

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.  
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam,  
Dukkhas' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'  
ti.<sup>1</sup>

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>2</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasamkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Cattāro' me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,<sup>4</sup> taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-karotha bhāsisāmi ti.'

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

<sup>4</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>od</sup> desiss<sup>o</sup>.



‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam,<sup>1</sup> imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.<sup>2</sup> Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītaṃ ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmo kkhō. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

<sup>1</sup> Ang. *adds* sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

<sup>2</sup> Ang. *repeats from* Idha down to sandassetabbāni (*and so always*).

<sup>3</sup> K *throughout* nappaṭi-.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

10. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahītan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

“Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa suggahītaṃ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave cattutthaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyāthāti.’

12. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande<sup>1</sup> cetiye etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammād eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Ayāṃ’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto: ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvaṃ anuppatto<sup>3</sup> Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’ Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>4</sup> K: S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ya.      <sup>2</sup> Recurs in Udāna viii. 5

<sup>3</sup> SS omit Pāvaṃ anuppatto. B<sup>m</sup> pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāraṃ viharati. Udāna adds a clause.

vāsanam viditvā, ut̥thāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane panītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : ' Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi : ' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisāti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi :

' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa taṃ paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā ut̥thāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabālḥā<sup>1</sup> vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bālḥā ; K sab°. Compare 2. 23.

<sup>2</sup> S° om. ; S<sup>d</sup> tatra ; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāsesi avihaññaṃāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :  
'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmi.

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassati me  
sutaṃ

Ābādhaṃ samphusī<sup>1</sup> dhīro pabālhaṃ<sup>2</sup> māraṇanti-  
kam.

Bhuttassa ca<sup>3</sup> sūkara-maddavena

Vyādhīpabālā udayādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā avoca

Gacchāmi ahaṃ Kusināraṃ<sup>5</sup> nagaraṃ ti.

6

21. Atha kho Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-  
taraṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ  
Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi  
Ānanda, nisīdissāmi.

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhāgavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho  
Bhāgavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me  
tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda,  
pivissāmi.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkantāni,  
taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ luḍḍitaṃ āvilaṃ  
sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā<sup>7</sup> naḍī avidūre acchodikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> phusayati; S<sup>4</sup> phusati; S<sup>5</sup> phusati; B<sup>m</sup> sam-  
phusati.

<sup>2</sup> K sab<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ce. <sup>4</sup> K virec<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> K kusinaraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo  
Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārahehi vuttā), with footnote Sīhala-  
potthake ime gāthā na dissanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kuk<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K kakudha (throughout).

sātodikā sītodikā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramanīyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmi ti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṣa-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramanīyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ<sup>2</sup> karissatīti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmi ti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkamī. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha.<sup>3</sup>

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandatīti!" Pāttena pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K -akā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sītim; K sīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sandati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> apāsi; B<sup>m</sup> pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya <sup>1</sup> atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakaṭa-satthassa <sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito <sup>3</sup> āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

"Api bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti ? "

"Evam āvuso " ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

'Evam āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

<sup>1</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K omit here, but not in the repetition.

<sup>2</sup> S° satassa ; B<sup>m</sup> tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K piṭṭhito piṭṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti<sup>1</sup> na pana saddaṃ sos-satīti."<sup>2</sup> Ālāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmiti.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo saññi samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi<sup>3</sup> bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakāṭa-satāni cha vā sakāṭa-satāni satta vā sakāṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakāṭa-satāni nava vā sakāṭa-satāni dasa vā sakāṭa-satāni sakāṭa-sataṃ vā sakāṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etaḍ eva dukkarataraṃ c' eva durabhisambhavataṃ ca yo saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumāyaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya<sup>4</sup> mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho pañāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sanni-patito"? ti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -iti; K dakkhati; B<sup>m</sup> atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assositi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -mayā; S<sup>ed</sup> -māyā; B<sup>m</sup> Pukkuasāhumāyaṃ; K -yaṃ.



“ Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth’ eso<sup>1</sup> mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva<sup>2</sup> ahoṣīti? ”

“ Idh’ eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante addasāti? ”

“ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti? ”

“ Evaṃ āvuso ” ti.

“ So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti.”

“ Evaṃ āvuso ” ti.

33. ‘ Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi: “ Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva dakkhiti<sup>3</sup> na pana saddaṃ sossatīti.”<sup>4</sup> Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmaṃti.’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘ Esāhaṃ bhante yo me<sup>5</sup> Ālāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ettha so.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> kuhiṃ; B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> K dakkhissati.

<sup>4</sup> K suṇissatīti.

<sup>5</sup> K om.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhane siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ<sup>1</sup> maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari.<sup>2</sup>

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi : 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upā-dāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam acchādesi, ekena āyasmaṇtaṃ Ānantaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ<sup>3</sup> viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto ! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yuga-, and below.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adāsi ; S<sup>d</sup> adāsīm

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> vito ; S<sup>d</sup> vitāsikaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> vītasikaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> satacchitaṃ ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ <sup>1</sup> viya khāyatīti ' !

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yaṇ ca Ānanda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ānanda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. 'Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiya pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālā-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kakutthā <sup>2</sup> naḍi ten' upasaṃkamissāmaṇi.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Singī-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ <sup>3</sup> maṭṭhaṃ Pukkuso abhihārayi.  
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Kakutthā naḍi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakutthaṃ naḍim ajjhogahetvā nahātvā <sup>4</sup> ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmanesi :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmaṇi.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, <sup>5</sup> sato sampajāno utthāna-

<sup>1</sup> S° vitasikaṃ ; S<sup>4</sup> vītasikaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> haticchitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S° kuk° ; B<sup>m</sup> kakuma ; K kakudha, *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K singivaṇṇaṃ yuga-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nahātvā.

<sup>5</sup> S° accādhāya ; S<sup>4</sup> accādhāya.

saññaṃ manasikaritvā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth ' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> Kakutthaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ, <sup>3</sup>  
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta<sup>4</sup>-rūpo  
 Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.  
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri <sup>5</sup> Satthā <sup>6</sup>  
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.  
 Satthā pavattā <sup>7</sup> Bhagavā 'dha dhammā  
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.  
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,  
 ' Catugguṇaṃ patthara <sup>8</sup> me nipajjaṃ. ' <sup>9</sup>  
 So modito <sup>10</sup> bhāvitattena Cundo  
 Catugguṇaṃ patthari <sup>11</sup> khippaṃ eva.  
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta<sup>12</sup>-rūpo  
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe <sup>13</sup> nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
 tesī :

' Siyā kho pan ' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa  
 koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya : " Tassa te āvuso Cunda  
 alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-  
 maṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto " ti. Cundassa  
 Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-  
 tabbo :

' " Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te  
 Tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.  
 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam  
 sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve ' me piṇḍapātā samasama-

<sup>1</sup> K -ikaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> kuko; B<sup>m</sup> K kakudham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> acchodikaṃ; S<sup>odt</sup> sātodikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K acchodakaṃ  
 sātodakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K akilanta-      <sup>5</sup> SS K pivitvā; B<sup>m</sup> K cudakāni.

<sup>6</sup> K sutvā.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattāpivā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santara; K santhari.      <sup>9</sup> K -jij.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K codito.      <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santari; K santhari.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ak<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -kho va; S<sup>t</sup> -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahāni-samsatarā ca.<sup>1</sup> Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,<sup>2</sup>  
Kusalo ca jahāti<sup>3</sup> pāpakam, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>4</sup>  
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Mil. 174.

<sup>2</sup> S° cīyati ; S° cīyy° ; B° veraṇana viyayati.

<sup>3</sup> B° va hoti ; K omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> K om.

<sup>5</sup> K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ ; B° bhāṇavāraṃ catuttham.

## CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
tesī : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma<sup>1</sup>-  
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ  
ten' upasaṃkamissāṃhīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-  
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-  
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ingha me tvam Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smī Ānanda,  
nipajjissāṃhīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ  
mañcakaṃ paññāpehi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena  
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde<sup>2</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>3</sup>  
sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-  
phullā<sup>4</sup> honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ  
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.  
Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>5</sup>  
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-  
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-  
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>6</sup> tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -maṃ, and so below ; K pārīman.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pādena.   <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> accādhāya ; S<sup>d</sup> accādhāraya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāli<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> pālīpullā.   <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patanti, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patanti ; K sampat<sup>o</sup>.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘ Sabba-phāliphullā kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphēhi<sup>3</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘ Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno<sup>9</sup> anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino ” ti, evaṃ<sup>10</sup> hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo<sup>11</sup> Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi :<sup>12</sup> ‘ Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘ Ayaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -anti and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pāliphūlako ; S<sup>d</sup> phāliphullakokkhā ; B<sup>m</sup> phāliphullā kho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds te.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pat<sup>o</sup>, but K papat<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tānitāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sariyaṃ (a second time).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pat<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> ye ; B<sup>m</sup> K yo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipannā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ñ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -no throughout ; S<sup>d</sup> -vaṇo, afterwards -vāṇo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sāreti ; K -sādeti (throughout).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti." Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti?"

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upatṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato atṭhāsīti." Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato atṭhāsīti?"'

'Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvata Ānanda Kusi-nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam<sup>2</sup> sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n'atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto<sup>3</sup> pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.<sup>4</sup> Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti<sup>5</sup>: "Dūrā<sup>6</sup> vat' amhā āgatā Tathā-gatam<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatā<sup>9</sup> loke uppajjanti<sup>10</sup> arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca<sup>11</sup> rattiyā pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayaṃ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti" devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.<sup>12</sup>

6. 'Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotīti?'<sup>13</sup>

'Sant' Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus<sup>o</sup> and Mallo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nituddhana<sup>o</sup>. (*See* Aṅguttara i. 65.) <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apuṭo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upajjh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* ca. <sup>7</sup> K -tassa.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -hāci; so S<sup>d</sup> *corrected to* -haci; B<sup>m</sup> karassaci.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -to. <sup>10</sup> K -jati araham -ddho (B<sup>m</sup> -o).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajj' eva. <sup>12</sup> K *omits* dev-tīti. <sup>13</sup> K karontīti.



taṃ<sup>1</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>3</sup> loke antaradhāyissatṭi!”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kesse pakiriya kanti, bāhā paggayha kanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antaradhāyissatṭi!” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: “Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut’ ettha labbhā?”<sup>4</sup> ti.’

7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāya. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsānāyāti.’

8. ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni<sup>6</sup> saṃvejanīyāni<sup>7</sup> ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

“Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitaṃ” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K chinna-pātaṃ viya, and below; B<sup>m</sup> chinna-pātaṃ papat°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> -ṭenti, and below; B<sup>m</sup> K -ṭanti.

<sup>3</sup> K cakkhumā (text), cakkhum (note), and below.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39.

<sup>5</sup> K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sum -niye.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> throughout i; so at first S<sup>ott</sup>. K throughout i.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> throughout i; so at first S<sup>ott</sup>. K throughout i.

'Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka<sup>2</sup>-upāsikāyo "Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitan" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti pi.

'Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasannacittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissantīti.'

9. 'Kathaṃ mayam bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?'

'Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.'

'Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?' ti.

'Anālāpo Ānandāti.'

'Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?' ti.

'Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti.

10. 'Kathaṃ mayam bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?'

'Avyāvaṭṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham<sup>3</sup> anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant' Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmana-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,<sup>4</sup> te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.'

11. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?' ti

'Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti?'

'Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena<sup>6</sup> vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

<sup>1</sup> K -khū.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atitapas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipajjitabbanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhatena *always*.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ<sup>1</sup> veṭhetvā ayasāya<sup>2</sup> tela-doniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe<sup>3</sup> rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā āropessanti abhivā-dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,<sup>5</sup> tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro’ me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

‘‘Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako<sup>7</sup> thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

‘‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>8</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? ‘‘Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo’’ ti Ānanda bahujaṇo cittaṃ pasādeti,<sup>9</sup> te tattha cittaṃ pasā-detvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.<sup>10</sup> Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>11</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? ‘‘Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

<sup>1</sup> K -re. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āyasāya corrected to -sayā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catumahāpate.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cuṇṇakaṃ. See below 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasādevāssanti. <sup>6</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Tathāgatassa sāvako, and so below.

<sup>8,9</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> Katamānanda; K Kiñcān<sup>o</sup> (text): in a note, Katamācān<sup>o</sup>. In each subsequent par. Kiñcān<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bahujaṇā . . . pasādenti throughout. B<sup>m</sup> in-serts te after cittaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upap<sup>o</sup>, and below.

<sup>11,11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Kañcānanda; S<sup>t</sup> Katamānanda; so each in next par. B<sup>m</sup> K Kiñcān<sup>o</sup>, and below.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo " ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

'Katamañ c' Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

'<sup>1</sup> Katamañ c' Ānanda<sup>1</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

'Ime<sup>2</sup> kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā' ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ<sup>3</sup> ālambitvā rodamaṇo aṭṭhāsi: "Ahañ ca vat' amhi sekho<sup>4</sup> sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati<sup>5</sup> yo<sup>6</sup> mamaṃ anukampako' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kahaṇu nu kho bhikkhave Ānando' ti.

'Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamaṇo ṭhito: "Ahañ ca vat' amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako" ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi: "Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti."'

<sup>1-1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> katamāncān<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> katamānanda; B<sup>m</sup> kiñcāpinanda. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> iti; B<sup>m</sup> K ime.

<sup>3</sup> See Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

<sup>4</sup> K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> om., and below.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> so, and below.

'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca : 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetthi.'

'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci<sup>1</sup> mā paridevi.<sup>2</sup> Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi<sup>3</sup> eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhaṭaṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti<sup>4</sup> n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena. Katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi<sup>5</sup> anāsavo' ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā<sup>6</sup> yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

'Paṇḍito kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti : "Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum bhikkhūnaṃ," ayaṃ kālo bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> soca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (sic) mā palujjitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat ayaṃ kālo before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ titthiyānaṃ <sup>2</sup> titthiya-sāvakanānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā <sup>4</sup> dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha <sup>5</sup> Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuni-parisā . . . <sup>6</sup> upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.<sup>7</sup>

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.<sup>8</sup>

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā <sup>9</sup> . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms ; and B<sup>m</sup> omits titthiyānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K abbhūta, and below : B<sup>m</sup> here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho, and so below.

<sup>5</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

<sup>7</sup> The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B<sup>m</sup> or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

<sup>8</sup> K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first ; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B<sup>m</sup> has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samaṇas.

'Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasamkamati, dassanena pi<sup>2</sup> sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitaṃ pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagarake<sup>3</sup> ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake<sup>4</sup> parinibbāyatu.<sup>5</sup> Santi hi<sup>6</sup> bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam<sup>7</sup> ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha<sup>8</sup>-nagarakam ti.

18. 'Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvi<sup>9</sup> janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto<sup>10</sup> satta-ratana-saman-nāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusi-nārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K arranges this par. like the preceding. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kuḍḍha-; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka-. Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K sākha-. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -bāyi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> khudda-; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka-. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sābharāṇa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jivijitāvi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttāpariya-.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pitā; S<sup>d</sup> pitātā; afterwards S<sup>o</sup> always pitā, B<sup>m</sup> pitā. See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).

ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā<sup>1</sup> nāma rājadhānī iddhā<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā<sup>4</sup> ahosi divā c'eva rattī<sup>5</sup> ca, seyyathīdaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga<sup>6</sup>-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena<sup>7</sup> samma-saddena tāla<sup>8</sup>-saddena asnātha<sup>9</sup>-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, Kusinārāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : " Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā<sup>11</sup> rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti." '

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo<sup>12</sup> Kusinārāyaṃ pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi :

'Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā ! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : ' Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omanta.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -tiñ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mud<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>p</sup> adds aṇava-s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṅkha-s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāni.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asatha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -nāraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāsetṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).



parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ<sup>1</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> vivaṭṭanti<sup>3</sup>: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>4</sup> loka antaradhāyissatthi.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ<sup>5</sup> Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamimso.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekaṃ Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhario sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhario sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake<sup>6</sup> Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva<sup>7</sup> kira rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatthi.'

<sup>1</sup> K chinna-pātaṃ viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante: K -ṭanti, om. vivo.

<sup>3</sup> K cakkhumā (without note).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -tāno.

<sup>5</sup> K Kos<sup>o</sup> as above; SS Ch Kus<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> ajja; B<sup>m</sup> K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi :

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya - pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”<sup>1</sup> ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,<sup>2</sup> pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme

<sup>1</sup> S° Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S<sup>4</sup> pl. as in text ; S<sup>4</sup> K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). <sup>2</sup> S° samaṇo Gotamo.

<sup>3</sup> K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhatāṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho<sup>1</sup> 'va pucchissati no vihesā<sup>2</sup>-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsaṇ' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-sammatā ca<sup>3</sup> bahu-jaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,<sup>4</sup> Pakudho<sup>5</sup> Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhi<sup>7</sup>-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe 'va na

<sup>1</sup> K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>4</sup> K; S<sup>o</sup> viheṭham; S<sup>t</sup> viheṭho.

<sup>3</sup> Recurs Majjhima i. 198.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> va; M omits.

<sup>5</sup> M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> kak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> K Velaṭṭha (*with Velaṭṭhi in note*). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññāṃsu, ekacce abbhaññāṃsu ekacce na abbhaññāṃsūti' ?

<sup>1</sup> 'Alam Subhadda ! Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ " Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāṃsu, sabbe va na abbhaññāṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññāṃsu ekacce na abbhaññāṃsūti ? " Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmi.' "

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etaṃ avoca :

27. <sup>2</sup> 'Yasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiṃ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,<sup>3</sup> idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca <sup>4</sup> Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko <sup>5</sup> arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso <sup>6</sup> vayasā Subhadda  
Yaṃ pabbajim <sup>7</sup> kim-kusalānuesī.  
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni  
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,  
Ñāyassa <sup>8</sup> dhammassa padesa-vattī.  
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

<sup>2</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

<sup>3</sup> Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> idheva both here and below. See Sum. and Mil. 130.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> lokehi.

<sup>6</sup> K -sa (with -so in footnote).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> -ji.

<sup>8</sup> Sum. ānāssa. But see Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampadan' ti.

<sup>3</sup> 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā inasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhaṇṭā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhaṇṭā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddaṃ pabbājethāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdhaṃ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye<sup>4</sup> ettha Satthārā<sup>5</sup> sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'<sup>6</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S° K insert bhante.

<sup>2</sup> S° -yāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

<sup>4</sup> S°<sup>at</sup> yo.

<sup>5</sup> S°<sup>at</sup> Satthari.

<sup>6</sup> S° -to; S° abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahataṃ ahosi.

So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

## CHAPTER VI.

**6. 1.** Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “Atīta-satthukam pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā<sup>1</sup> samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “bhante” ti vā “āyasmā” ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. <sup>2</sup> ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitaṃ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

<sup>3</sup> ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati<sup>4</sup> vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>st</sup> om.      <sup>2</sup> Quoted Mil. 142 (reading samūhanatu).

<sup>3</sup> Recurs Ang. ii. 79, 80.      <sup>4</sup> SS vary between i and ī.

vippaṭisārinō ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārinō ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi<sup>2</sup> na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam<sup>4</sup> bhante! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa<sup>5</sup> pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā<sup>6</sup> paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> K -hā ; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (omitting mayaṃ).

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS. and K and Aṅg.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omit ; K Sum and Aṅg. have it. <sup>4</sup> K abbhutam.

<sup>5</sup> K n'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Aṅg. also adds im<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omit magge vā.



‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: “Vaya-dhammā sampkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti.”

Ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca:

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.

<sup>1</sup> *Comp. Ang. iv. 410-448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.*

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā  
Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Sabbe ‘va<sup>1</sup> nikkhipissanti bhūtā loka samussayaṃ,  
Yathā etādiso Satthā loka appaṭipuggalo  
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko de-  
vānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,  
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam va. pasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā  
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.  
Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akarī muni  
Asallinena cittena vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ajjhavāsayaī :  
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahūti.’<sup>3</sup>

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando  
imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Tadā ‘si yaṃ bhimsanakam tadā ‘si loma-hamsanam  
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti.’<sup>4</sup>

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā  
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>6</sup> vivaṭṭanti<sup>7</sup> : ‘Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> om. va.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vedhanam.

<sup>3</sup> Thera-Gathā 905, 6.

<sup>4</sup> Thera-Gathā 1046.

<sup>5</sup> K chinna-pātāṃ viya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S<sup>e</sup> -enti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S<sup>e</sup> -enti (S<sup>d</sup> enti *corrected to anti*).

parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā samkhārā, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etam āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātam, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Tam kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan tam jātam bhūtam samkhatam paloka-dhammam tam vata mā palujjīti n'etam thānam vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Katham-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam<sup>2</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā samkhārā, tam kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando tam rattāvasesam dhammiyā kathāya vitināmesum. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināram pavisitvā Kosinārakānam Mallānam ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālam maññathāti."'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināram pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> S' vijjhāyantīti.

<sup>2</sup> See 5. 12.

<sup>3</sup> K pātam viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suniśā<sup>1</sup> ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam<sup>2</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhūṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ:<sup>3</sup> 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālaṇ ca sabbaṇ ca tālāvacaraṃ<sup>4</sup> sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṇ ca sabbaṇ ca tālāvacaraṃ<sup>5</sup> pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ<sup>6</sup> Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkammaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etaḍ ahosi: "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmaṃti." Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> suni°.

<sup>2</sup> K pātaṃ viya. See v. 21.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> ānā°.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> tal°.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> tāl°.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -tān°.

lānaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.'

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāṃokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>1</sup> ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,' na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avocum : ' Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena ' me ' aṭṭha Malla-pāṃokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, " Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti," na sakkonti uccāretuṃ ' ? ti.

' Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

15. ' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ? ti.

' Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : " Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : " Mayāṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti."'

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.'

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamāla-saṅkaṭṭirā<sup>2</sup> jannu<sup>3</sup>-mattena odhinā mandāra-pupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> nhāta ; K sīsanhātā (and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note).

<sup>2</sup> K yen' ime, and so at § 21.

<sup>3</sup> K sakaṭṭirā.

<sup>4</sup> Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-  
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa  
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena  
majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-  
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam  
nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sarīram  
nikkhipimsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantam Ānandam  
etad avocum : ‘Katham mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāga-  
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-  
pajjanti, evam Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Katham pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa  
sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vat-  
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena  
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena  
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi  
rañño cakkavattissa sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā  
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-  
gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram  
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ  
karonti. Evam kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre  
paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-  
pajjanti, evam Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban.  
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha  
ye mālam vā gandham vā vaṇṇakam<sup>1</sup> vā āropessanti,<sup>2</sup>  
abhivādessanti vā, cittam vā pasādessanti, tesam tam  
bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesum,  
‘Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānam vihatam kappāsam sannipā-  
tethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram ahatena  
vatthena veṭhesum, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena  
kappāsena veṭhesum, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

<sup>1</sup> S° vaṇṇam ; K cupṇakam. See 5. 11.

<sup>2</sup> K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesum, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesum.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo<sup>2</sup> ājivakaṃ dūrato<sup>3</sup> va āgacchantam. Disvā tam ājivakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitan' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ<sup>4</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāseṇti: 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na<sup>5</sup> karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> uk<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> K *inserts* tam. <sup>3</sup> K (*as before*) pātaṃ viya.

<sup>4</sup> K (*text*) te; (*note*) vo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>et</sup> na taṃ.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc'eva akkhātaṃ : " Sabbehi<sup>1</sup> eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti." "

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāṃmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>1</sup> ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocuṃ :

' Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena ' me<sup>2</sup> cattāro Malla-pāṃmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>3</sup> ahatāni vatthāni<sup>4</sup> nivatthā ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ ? ' ti.

' Aññathā kho Vāsetṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ? ti.

' Devatānaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo : " Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako paṭjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato<sup>4</sup> pāde sirasā na vandissatīti<sup>5</sup>." "

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti. '

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

<sup>1</sup> K sīsanhātā (*and below*) ; K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

<sup>2</sup> K yen' ime *as at* § 14. <sup>3-4</sup> Ch. ahatena vatthena.

<sup>4-5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti ; so S° K, *omitting the na*. <sup>5</sup> K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.



Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa<sup>1</sup> pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu. Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni dayhimsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi, <sup>3</sup>udaka-sālato pi <sup>3</sup> abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesum.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāham saṇthāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesum pūjesum.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosi-nārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmi ti.'

Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9.

<sup>2</sup> SS evaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> omit udaka-sālato pi ; S<sup>4</sup> omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin<sup>o</sup>) ; K udakaṃ sālato pi ; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā<sup>1</sup> Bulayo<sup>2</sup> : 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā :<sup>3</sup> 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> adds pi ; S<sup>4</sup> allakappakapilayo.

<sup>2</sup> K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

<sup>3</sup> K koḷo *always*.

<sup>4</sup> K Veṭṭhad<sup>o</sup>, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhetto parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evam vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.  
 Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.  
 Na hi sādhu yaṃ<sup>1</sup> uttama-puggalassa  
 Sarīra-bhaṅge<sup>2</sup> siya<sup>3</sup> sampahāro.  
 Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā  
 Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,  
 Vitthārikā<sup>4</sup> hontu disāsu thūpā  
 Bahujjano<sup>5</sup> cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvam yeva<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti<sup>7</sup> kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesam saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dadantu,<sup>9</sup> aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto’ ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arāhama Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sarīrāni, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimṣu.<sup>11</sup>

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sādhaṃ : so K.

<sup>2</sup> K bhāge.

<sup>3</sup> SS siyā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -tā ; S<sup>o</sup> -ko.

<sup>5</sup> K bahū janā.

<sup>6</sup> K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

<sup>7</sup> K ‘evam bhoti’ twice.

<sup>8</sup> K tumbaṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> K dentu.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> vibhatti.

<sup>11</sup> K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo<sup>1</sup> Allakappe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Veṭṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa<sup>2</sup> thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa<sup>3</sup> sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha<sup>4</sup>-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekaṇ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-rājā mahenti.

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure mahiyati,

Kālīṅga-rañño vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā mahenti.<sup>5</sup>

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī alaṃkatā.

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-sakkatehi.

<sup>1</sup> K Bhūlayo ; S<sup>d</sup> Bulayo (*here only*).      <sup>2</sup> K tumbassa.

<sup>3</sup> K omits : (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā ; (*note*) aṭṭhasarīratthūpānaṃca.      <sup>4</sup> K tumba.      <sup>5</sup> See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-setṭhehi tath'  
eva pūjito

Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddhō<sup>1</sup> have kappasatehi dullabho<sup>2</sup> ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

<sup>2</sup> K and B<sup>p</sup> add :

Cattāḷisa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,  
Devā harimṣu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-  
parā ti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> Nibbāna-Suttaṃtaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭhitaṃ.

## [xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ<sup>1</sup> parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa<sup>2</sup>-nagarake ujaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam<sup>4</sup> Kosambi<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasi,<sup>6</sup> ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarirā-pūjaṃ karisanti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ<sup>7</sup> ujaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti." Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>9</sup> cāturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> antare yatapaka-sāla.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> kuḍḍha; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka (so B<sup>p</sup> below); B<sup>p</sup> kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

<sup>3</sup> K usākhā.

<sup>4</sup> SS Saketaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS Kosambi; B<sup>m</sup> K bī.

<sup>6</sup> SS Bārāṇasi; B<sup>m</sup> K sī.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> kuḍḍha; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

<sup>9</sup> So SS K; B<sup>m</sup> muddhābhis<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> muddhābhis<sup>o</sup>, but in § 7 muddhāvas<sup>o</sup>.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusi-nārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni<sup>1</sup> ahosi. <sup>2</sup> Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati<sup>3</sup> pacchimena ca puratthimena<sup>4</sup> ca dvādasa-yojanāni ahosi<sup>5</sup> āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālaka-mandā<sup>6</sup> nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva<sup>7</sup> phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,<sup>8</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti<sup>9</sup> ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena<sup>10</sup> ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena<sup>11</sup> viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena "asnātha"<sup>12</sup> pivatha khādathāti<sup>13</sup> dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikkhattā ahosi. Tattha<sup>14</sup> eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,<sup>15</sup> eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,<sup>16</sup> eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratana-mayo.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayam, ekaṃ phalika-

<sup>1</sup> SS -dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhāni; B<sup>m</sup> -ṭhāni; B<sup>p</sup> ṭhāni, *throughout*. <sup>2,3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ch *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Ch *omit*. <sup>5</sup> SS K Āla<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> K *adds* ahosi.

<sup>7</sup> SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

<sup>8</sup> So SS *and* Ch B<sup>m</sup> rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mudiṅga; S<sup>d</sup> *and* S<sup>i</sup> (*corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp. Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3.* <sup>11</sup> K asatha.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ettha, B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅga, *and onwards*.

mayam. Ekam-ekasmim<sup>1</sup> dvāre satta<sup>2</sup> esikā nikhātā ahesum ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā<sup>3</sup> ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā,<sup>4</sup> ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana<sup>5</sup>mayā.

6. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratānamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> ca madaniyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinī-tassa suppaṭipatālītassa<sup>7</sup> kusalehi<sup>8</sup> samannāhatassa<sup>9</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eekasmim.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> sattā; S<sup>d</sup> sattha; S<sup>t</sup> satthahi; B<sup>mp</sup> K satta satta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> porisa; *then* S<sup>o</sup> add nikhātā dasa porisā; B<sup>mp</sup> K *read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit.

<sup>5</sup> SS sattaratana.

<sup>6</sup> K kammaniyo; BB and K *spell these words with* -niyo, Cp. § 29, 32.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> S<sup>o</sup> suppaṭikālītassa; S<sup>d</sup> suppaṭipatulītassa; B<sup>m</sup> suppaṭitālī<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> supatālī<sup>o</sup>; K suppaṭitālī<sup>o</sup>. *But see* §§ 29, 32.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukusalehi.

<sup>9</sup> K sus<sup>o</sup>; K Sī susamannāg<sup>o</sup>; SS samannāg<sup>o</sup>.



ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena<sup>1</sup> samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresum.<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Rājā<sup>3</sup> Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhihi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa<sup>4</sup> uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ<sup>5</sup>: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa<sup>6</sup> tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ<sup>7</sup> sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano utthāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṃkāraṃ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā,<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkiri<sup>10</sup>: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,<sup>11</sup> anvad<sup>12</sup> eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

<sup>1</sup> SS *add* kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *here and at* §§ parivār<sup>o</sup>; So S<sup>d</sup> *at* §§

<sup>3</sup> § 7 *fol.* in M. iii., 172 *fol.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> nātassa, *and below*. See *above* p. 163.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pan' etaṃ; K (Si) pana metaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So *here* B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sanemikkam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbhūkiri (B<sup>m</sup> K *agree with* SS).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavattati.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> anvād; B<sup>p</sup> anud, *but* B<sup>m</sup> anvad; K anu deva; K (Si) anvadeva, *and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi<sup>1</sup> saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnam n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā.<sup>3</sup> Majjam na pātabbam. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti."

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te<sup>4</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā<sup>5</sup> ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ<sup>6</sup> ajjhogaheṭvā<sup>7</sup> paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaheṭvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaheṭvā paccuttaritvā<sup>10</sup> uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvaḍ eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnam n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> upagañchi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sāgata ; B<sup>m</sup> svāgatan te ; B<sup>p</sup> K svāgataṃ *here and below*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. <sup>4</sup> SS tesam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sudassanam, B<sup>p</sup> samuddham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K -gāheṭvā, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pavattati, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit pe.

<sup>10</sup> SS omit.

Musā na bhāsittabbā. Majjam na pātabbam. Yathābhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesum.

11. ‘Atha kho tam Ānanda cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim abhivijjinitvā Kusāvatim<sup>1</sup> rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe<sup>2</sup> akkhāhatam<sup>3</sup> maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puram upasobhayamānam.

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam cakka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

12. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanam pātur ahosi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsam-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā<sup>4</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittam paṇḍi : “Bhaddakam vata bho hatthi-yānam sace damatham upeyyāti.” Atha kho tam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda hatthi-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo<sup>6</sup> dīgha-rattam superidanto evam evam<sup>7</sup> damatham<sup>8</sup> upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva hatthi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇṇa-samayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusamsāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Kusāvatim rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam hatthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

13. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanam pātur ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-siso<sup>10</sup> muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsam-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā<sup>11</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittam paṇḍi : “Bhaddakam vata bho assa-yānam sace damatham upeyyāti.” Atha

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> -vati ; S<sup>1</sup> -vati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mukhe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> akkhāhatam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tam disvā.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gandhahatthājāniyo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> K eva.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> damatham, and below.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> asamsāyitvā ; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> K anusāyitvā ; see below.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kāla-siso [for kāla-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāla-vapṇena sisena.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> insert tam before disvā.

kho tam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo<sup>2</sup> dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.<sup>3</sup> Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavim anusāyitvā<sup>4</sup> Kusāvatim rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ assa-ratanam pātur ahosi.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi. <sup>5</sup> So ahosi<sup>6</sup> maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭā ahosi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno caturāṅgini<sup>7</sup>-senam sannayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam<sup>8</sup> āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāti.<sup>9</sup> Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesuṃ "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīṭhulā nātīkāli<sup>10</sup> nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṃ<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇam appattā dibbam<sup>12</sup> vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahosi

<sup>1</sup> SS omit. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assājāniyo; B<sup>p</sup> assajāniyo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> upagañchi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> anusāyāyitvā; B<sup>p</sup> anusāritvā.

<sup>5</sup>—<sup>6</sup> K om. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nim. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K maṇim dhajaggam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pāyāsi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kāli; S<sup>4</sup> kāli; B<sup>m</sup> K kālikā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> mānusa; B<sup>m</sup> si; K manussī. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dibba.

pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvinī<sup>1</sup> manāpa-cārini piya-vādinī.<sup>2</sup> Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam<sup>3</sup> rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño<sup>4</sup> Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba<sup>5</sup>-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhiṃ passati sas-sāmikam<sup>6</sup> pi assāmikam<sup>7</sup> pi. So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: "Appossukko<sup>8</sup> tvam deva hohi, aham te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyam karis-sāmiti."

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā<sup>9</sup> gahapati-ratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña<sup>10</sup>-suvaṇṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ<sup>11</sup> va<sup>12</sup> tīraṃ<sup>13</sup> nāvā<sup>14</sup> upetūti."

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña<sup>15</sup>-suvaṇṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā<sup>16</sup> pūraṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā<sup>17</sup> mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

<sup>1</sup> S° paṭissavini; B° K paṭisāvinī.

<sup>2</sup> S° B° omit.

<sup>3</sup> SS omit.

<sup>4</sup> B° K insert pan'.

<sup>5</sup> S° dibbaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B° sasāmikam.

<sup>7</sup> B° asām°.

<sup>8</sup> B° sabbosukko; B° apposukko.

<sup>9</sup> B° K ogāhitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S° hiraññe.

<sup>11</sup> K eka-

<sup>12</sup> B° K omit. SS vā.

<sup>13</sup> S° tarīnam; S° taritam.

<sup>14</sup> S° K nāvaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> SS hiraññe.

<sup>16</sup> B° omanṣitvā.

<sup>17</sup> B° adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

17. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto <sup>1</sup> medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam <sup>2</sup> upayāpetum <sup>3</sup> apayāpetabbam <sup>4</sup> apayāpetum <sup>5</sup> ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: “Appossukko tvam deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmiti.” <sup>6</sup>

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

‘Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi <sup>7</sup> ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. ‘Puna ca param <sup>8</sup> Ānanda rājā <sup>9</sup> Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahoṣi. Katamāhi <sup>10</sup> catūhi iddhihi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya <sup>11</sup> iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyatto.

<sup>2</sup> K upeyyāp°.

<sup>3</sup> K apeyyāp°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aparāyāpetum; K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

<sup>5</sup> S° B<sup>2</sup> anussā°; S<sup>4</sup> anusissamīti; S<sup>1</sup> anuham.

<sup>6</sup> SS satta-

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit.

<sup>8</sup> SS omit.

<sup>9</sup> SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

<sup>10</sup> SS omit.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmim niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayam cirataraṃ passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathim āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya<sup>2</sup> iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan<sup>3</sup> nūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo<sup>4</sup> māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho<sup>5</sup> Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā<sup>6</sup> sovaṇṇamayā,<sup>7</sup> ekā rūpi-mayā,<sup>8</sup> ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo cattāri cattāri<sup>9</sup> sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS yathāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tthiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ṇiyo (*and onwards*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>st</sup> insert pana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> itthakāyā; S<sup>d</sup> -kāyo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*.

<sup>9</sup> K omits.

mayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo <sup>1</sup> ca unḥisañ ca ; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca ; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca ; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaniyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhattā ahesum, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ <sup>2</sup> uppalaṃ padumaṃ <sup>3</sup> kumudaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-janassa anācāraṇaṃ <sup>4</sup> ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anācāraṃ.<sup>5</sup>

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake <sup>6</sup> purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikāssa pānaṃ pānatthikāssa vatthaṃ vatthatthikāssa yānaṃ yānatthikāssa sayanaṃ sayanatthikāssa itthiṃ itthatthikāssa <sup>7</sup> hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikāssa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikāssaṭi."

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>ms</sup> suciyo *here, but* sūciyo *below.*

<sup>2</sup> SS ropāpeyya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>e</sup> uppala-paduma.

<sup>4</sup> SS anācāraṇa ; B<sup>ms</sup> K anāvaṭṭaṇa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anācaraṇa ; B<sup>m</sup> K anāvaṭṭaṇa ; B<sup>p</sup> anāvaṭṭa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> K nhā°, *and below.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K itthatthik°, *and below.*



Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharāṇaṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraṇṇaṃ hiraṇṇatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.<sup>1</sup>

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> uddissa āhataṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ devo patigaṇhatūti."

"Alaṃ bho, mama<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhiyo harathāti."

"Te rañña paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : "Na kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ<sup>7</sup> imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.<sup>8</sup> Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhi-bhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : "Ehi tvaṃ samma<sup>10</sup> Vissakamma rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> nāma pāsādan ti."

"Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti"<sup>12</sup> kho Ānanda Vissakammo

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

<sup>2,3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K -devass' eva.

<sup>3</sup> SS K āhataṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> ābhata ; B<sup>p</sup> ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mam ; K mamam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> p' idaṃ ; K idaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> Visukamma, and below.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omits ; SS mama.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>at</sup> dhammikaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhadantevāti ; S<sup>c</sup> bhaddante vā ti ; B<sup>mp</sup> bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ <sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva <sup>2</sup> devesu Tāvatisseṣu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi <sup>3</sup> Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimaṃ ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisam uccattanena <sup>4</sup> vatthum <sup>5</sup> citaṃ ahoṣi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, <sup>6</sup> ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayō, eko rūpimayō, eko veḷuriyamayō, eko phalīkamayō.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahoṣi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovanṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo <sup>7</sup> ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sammiñcitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS evaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> māpessāmīti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> uccasatanena; B<sup>m</sup> K uccatarena. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vatthu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpiyamayā, *and below*. So also in §§ 85.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suciyo, *and below*.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unhisañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unhisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde <sup>1</sup> caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum catunnam vaṇṇānam; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovanṇamaye kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimaye kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamaye kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalikamaye kūṭāgāre sāramayo <sup>2</sup> pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovanṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalikamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa <sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārassa <sup>4</sup> dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam māpeyyam yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.<sup>5</sup>

28. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

<sup>1</sup> S° adds va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B<sup>p</sup> K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

<sup>3</sup> S° mahābyuhassa; S<sup>4</sup> Mahāsuhasa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B<sup>m</sup> K viyūhassa; B<sup>p</sup> -viyuhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyuhassa (*never* ū).

<sup>4</sup> SS *usually* spell kut<sup>6</sup>; BB and K kūṭo.

<sup>5</sup> S° nisīdīti; S<sup>4</sup> nisīdaṭṭi,

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; so-  
vaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum,  
rūpimayā sūciyo<sup>1</sup> ca uṇhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya  
rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇ-  
hisañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi<sup>2</sup>  
parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayam ekaṃ  
jālaṃ<sup>3</sup> rūpimayaṃ; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā  
kiṅkiṇiyo<sup>4</sup> ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅ-  
kiṇiyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālā-  
naṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo<sup>5</sup> ca  
kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>7</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcañ-  
gikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālītassa kusalehi  
samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo  
ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇika-  
jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca  
kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena  
samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā  
pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena  
paricāresum.<sup>8</sup>

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudik-  
kho<sup>9</sup> ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassā-  
naṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe<sup>10</sup> vigata-valā-  
hake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno<sup>11</sup> dudikkho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> suciyo, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS kiṅkinika; B<sup>mp</sup> K kiṅkanika *throughout*; B<sup>m</sup> K  
jālehi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit, *cp. vedikā above*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kiṅkaniyo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rajaniyo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp. § 6*.

<sup>7</sup> K -niyo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> parivārayimsu; S<sup>d</sup> parivāresum; B<sup>mp</sup> K paricā-  
resum. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K duddikkho, *and below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe;  
at A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. See J. P. T. S.,  
1891, 73.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> abbhuggamamāno; K abbhassako.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaniṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaniṃ.

'Dhammo<sup>1</sup> Ānanda pokkharaniṃ puratthimena ca<sup>2</sup> pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca<sup>3</sup> ahosi, uttarena ca<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇena ca addha<sup>5</sup>-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo<sup>6</sup> Ānanda pokkharaniṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammāya ca<sup>7</sup> Ānanda pokkharaniyā catu-vīsati-sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veluriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovañṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharaniṃ dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharaniṃ sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovañṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dhammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> addha.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dhammā, and twice below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omits.

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo<sup>1</sup> ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.<sup>2</sup>

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca<sup>3</sup> pāsāde<sup>4</sup> Dhammāya ca<sup>5</sup> pokkharaniyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye<sup>6</sup> tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santapetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>7</sup>

### Paṭhamaka<sup>8</sup>-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ<sup>9</sup> kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS parivāresuṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> va; B<sup>m</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca. <sup>5</sup> K omits.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho pan' Ānanda.

<sup>7</sup> K -hīti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭhama-.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> imaṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenaṃhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa samyamassāti." <sup>1</sup>

2. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten' upasampkami, upasampkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre ṭhito udānaṃ udānesi : "Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkāti !"

3. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinnō, vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ <sup>2</sup> upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato <sup>3</sup> sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā <sup>4</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayam kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinnō mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

<sup>1</sup> K saññamassāti.

<sup>2</sup> BB *always* paṭhamam jhānaṃ, *etc.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> K atthagamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni<sup>1</sup> ahesum Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kuṭṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā-vyūha-kuṭṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni<sup>2</sup> gonakatthatāni<sup>3</sup> paṭalikatthatāni<sup>4</sup> kadali-miga<sup>5</sup>-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni<sup>6</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni<sup>7</sup>;

'Caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni<sup>8</sup> dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesum maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesum Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni;

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> often, and S<sup>4t</sup> occasionally asītiṃ. See p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> K masāragallamayāni.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts paṭikatthatāni; so B<sup>m</sup> which, however, omits paṭaliko.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭilakkhatāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pavara.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cchadāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>4t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lohita-kupa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K throughout byaggha.



‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni<sup>1</sup> pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla<sup>2</sup>-sandanāni<sup>3</sup> kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni<sup>4</sup> ;

‘Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ<sup>5</sup> koseyya-sukhumānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘<sup>7</sup> Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.<sup>9</sup>

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.<sup>10</sup> Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: “Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna<sup>11</sup> vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ<sup>12</sup> nāga-sahassāni<sup>13</sup> dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni<sup>14</sup> sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: “Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ<sup>15</sup> nāga-sahassāni<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dukula ; B<sup>mp</sup> K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> saṃsandanāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kiṁsupadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṁsūpasandanāni.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K *always and* S<sup>t</sup> *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> abhihāriyo ; S<sup>t</sup> abhihārīyo ; B<sup>p</sup> abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

<sup>10</sup> SS gacchanti.

<sup>11</sup> SS nūnāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cattārīsaṃ.

<sup>13-14</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits, but not in the repetitions ; B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K omits the first nāgasahassāni.

<sup>15-16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit, and below.

dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satā-sahassānaṃ<sup>1</sup> accayena etad ahosi: "Cira-diṭṭho kho<sup>2</sup> me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti."

'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: "Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha<sup>3</sup> pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,<sup>4</sup> cira-diṭṭho<sup>5</sup> no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti."

"Evaṃ ayye<sup>6</sup> ti" kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā<sup>7</sup> sīsaṃ<sup>8</sup> nahāyitvā<sup>9</sup> pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten' upasaṃkami.

'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanam āmantesi: "Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti."

"Evaṃ devī" ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senaṃ kap-pāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: "Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit sata.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ciraṃ; S<sup>o</sup> -diṭṭhi kho; S<sup>4</sup> -diṭṭhiko; B<sup>m</sup> K diṭṭho kho; B<sup>p</sup> ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nahāyata; B<sup>p</sup> nāyataṃ; B<sup>m</sup> nhāyatha; K sīsa-nhāyatha (*and below*).

<sup>4</sup> K pārūp<sup>o</sup> (*and below*).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ciraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> ayyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭisutvā; K paṭissuṇitvā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sīsani.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāy<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> nāyitvā.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturāṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano<sup>1</sup>: "Kin nu kho<sup>2</sup> mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitāṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."<sup>4</sup>

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda<sup>5</sup> rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā<sup>6</sup> sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."<sup>7</sup>

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde<sup>8</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>9</sup> sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho<sup>10</sup> chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsi."<sup>11</sup>

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho<sup>12</sup> te<sup>13</sup> deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ<sup>14</sup> karohi.

<sup>1</sup> BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

<sup>2</sup> K adds so.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāvisīti.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nīharitvā, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paññap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pādena.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> accādhāya; B<sup>p</sup> acchādhāya.

<sup>10</sup> K parisuddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>4</sup> occasionally apekkhaṃ; S<sup>1</sup> āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B<sup>m</sup> K throughout apekkhaṃ.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha,<sup>1</sup> ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda<sup>2</sup> rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> devīṃ<sup>4</sup> etaḍ avoca: “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ<sup>5</sup> tvam<sup>6</sup> devi iṭṭhehi<sup>7</sup> kantehi manāpehi<sup>8</sup> samudācaritvā,<sup>9</sup> atha ca pana maṃ tvam pacchime kāle anīṭṭhehi akantehi<sup>10</sup> amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“ Kathanā carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti? ”

“ Evaṃ kho maṃ tvam devi samudācara: Sabbe<sup>11</sup> eva deva<sup>12</sup> piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvam deva<sup>13</sup> sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya,<sup>14</sup> garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ<sup>15</sup> mā akāsi.<sup>16</sup>

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni<sup>17</sup> Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> abhihāriyittha; S<sup>1</sup> abhihāriyittha; B<sup>p</sup> atihariyati; B<sup>m</sup> abhihariyati; K abhiharayittha. <sup>2</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Subhadda. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> devīṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> man; S<sup>1</sup> pana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> taṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> iddhehi; S<sup>4</sup> idhehi; B<sup>mp</sup> iṭṭhehi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> *omit*; B<sup>m</sup> piyehi man<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> samudācarittha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* apīyehi. <sup>11</sup> K *omits* (here only).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> āve; S<sup>4</sup> Ānanda deva. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> kālam, and below

<sup>14</sup> K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

<sup>15-16</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mākāsi throughout; S<sup>1</sup> in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mākāsi.

<sup>17</sup> K pa down to mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni<sup>1</sup> Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṭhupadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābbhihāro abhihariyittha,<sup>1</sup> ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

12. ‘ Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni<sup>2</sup> pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā<sup>3</sup> rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etaḍ avoca : “ Sabbehi’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akasi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

<sup>1</sup> S° abhihariyittha ; B° abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> S° B° both times assuni.

<sup>3</sup> Sum pamacchitvā ; B° puñjitvā.

haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhaddābhihāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”<sup>1</sup>

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’<sup>2</sup> eva kalam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhadda-sammado hoti, evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> rañño Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. akāsi.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>p</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> cirassen’; K ciraṃ yeva; K (Si) cirass’ eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert Ānanda.



sudassanassa māraṇantikā<sup>1</sup> vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato<sup>2</sup> Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.<sup>3</sup> Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīlikam<sup>4</sup> kīli,<sup>5</sup> caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihi<sup>6</sup> bhūto Dhamme<sup>7</sup> pāsāde<sup>8</sup> brahmacariyam cari.<sup>9</sup> So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā<sup>10</sup> param maraṇā<sup>10</sup> Brahmaloṭṭapago ahosi.

14. 'Siyā<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> pana te Ānanda<sup>13</sup> evam assa<sup>13</sup>: "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti." Na kho<sup>14</sup> pana tam<sup>14</sup> Ānanda evam daṭṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣim.<sup>15</sup>

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvyūha-kuṭṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-atthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitaṭṭapadhnāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposa-tha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> māraṇ-; K mar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> add vā; K ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>4</sup> SS kīlikam; K kīlim.

<sup>5</sup> SS kīli; B<sup>m</sup> kili.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gihi; S<sup>d</sup> gīhī; S<sup>t</sup>

gīhī; B<sup>p</sup> gīhi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāsāda.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acari; K ācari.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rammaṇā.

<sup>11</sup> K adds nu

<sup>12-13</sup> S<sup>at</sup> panete Ānanda; B<sup>p</sup> panatenananda; K pan Ānanda.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pan' etam.

<sup>15</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> ahoṣin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devi-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.<sup>1</sup>

15. ‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahasanaṃ ekaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvati rāja-dhāni.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahasānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yaṃ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahasānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yaṃ tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā saramayo vā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yaṃ tena samayena abhirūhāmi<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>o</sup> -hārayo; S<sup>t</sup> -hāriyittha; B<sup>m</sup> K -harayittha.

<sup>2</sup> K ekaññeva.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako<sup>1</sup> assa-rājā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ<sup>2</sup> tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyāni<sup>3</sup> vā velāmikāni vā.<sup>4</sup>

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsika-sukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahas-sānaṃ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodana-paramaṃ bhuñjāmi tadūpiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. 'Pass' Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

17. 'Chakkhattuṃ<sup>6</sup> kho paññaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, taṃ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho paññaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

<sup>1</sup> S° Valāho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> ma; B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> S° khattiyāni, B<sup>p</sup> khattiyāyini; B<sup>m</sup> khattiyinī; K -yāyini.

<sup>4</sup> S° Velamikāneva; B<sup>p</sup> soyini vā; B<sup>m</sup> Vessinī vā; K Vessāyini vā; K (Sī) Khattiyāyini vā Velānimikāni vā.

<sup>5</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K tadupiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S° chakkhattu; S<sup>4</sup> chakkattuṃ; B<sup>p</sup> chakkattu; K chakkhattuṃ.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-  
deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram  
nikkhipeyyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

'Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,  
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.'

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantam  
Niṭṭhitam.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K -suttam catuttham; B<sup>m</sup> suttam niṭṭhitam  
catuttham.

## [xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>1</sup>ke<sup>1</sup> viharati Giṇḍa-  
kāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito  
parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte<sup>2</sup> kālakate uppat-  
tisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti<sup>4</sup>-Vaṇsesu  
Kuru-Paṇcālesu Maccha<sup>5</sup>-Sūrasenesu :<sup>6</sup> 'Asu amutra  
uppanno, 'asu amutra uppanno.' Paro-paṇḍāsā  
Nādikiyā<sup>8</sup> paricārakā abbhatitā<sup>9</sup> kālakatā pañcannaṃ  
orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā,  
tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.  
Sādhikā<sup>10</sup> navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā  
tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ  
tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā  
dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni  
Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyoja-  
nānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā  
sambodhi-parāyanā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Nātike.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> abbhatite ; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbhatitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -tisu : B<sup>m</sup> K upapattisu, and below §§ 2, 3.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Cetiya, and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> majjha, and below.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>od</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sura° ; S<sup>t</sup> sūra° ; and below.

<sup>7-7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits ; S<sup>t</sup> inserts by correction ; B<sup>m</sup> K upapanno, each time ; B<sup>m</sup> adds ti after repetition.

<sup>8</sup> SS nadikā ; B<sup>m</sup> nātikiyā (and below) ; K paṇḍāsā nād°.

<sup>9</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> SS sādhitā ; below sādhika ; B<sup>m</sup> K sādhi<sup>kā</sup> cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosun kho Nādikiyā paricārakā: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhātite kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.<sup>1</sup> Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kāla-katā pañcannanāṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā''<sup>2</sup> ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhātite kālakate uppattīsu<sup>5</sup> vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kāla-katā pañcannanāṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha<sup>6</sup>-veyyākaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> sutvā<sup>8</sup> ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Ime

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pañhaṃ; K pañhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> veyyākk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> SS -isu.

<sup>5</sup> K pañhā.

kho <sup>1</sup> pana pi <sup>1</sup> ahesum Māgadhakā <sup>2</sup> paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā <sup>3</sup> Māgadhakehi <sup>4</sup> paricārakehi abbatitehi kālakatehi. Te <sup>5</sup> kho pana pi ahesum Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino.<sup>6</sup> Te abbatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p' assa <sup>7</sup> sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paśideyya, tato gaccheyya suggaṭiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāṇā c'eva jānapadānaṇ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna <sup>8</sup>-rūpā viharanti : “ Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ <sup>9</sup> mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu <sup>10</sup> viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “ Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato ” ti. So abbatito kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paśideyya, tato gaccheyya sugaṭiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu.<sup>11</sup> Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamānā <sup>12</sup> tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K panāpi, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> K Māgadhikā, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Māgadhā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Aṅga-Māg<sup>o</sup>; K -ikehi, *and below*. <sup>5</sup> K tena, *and below* § 6.

<sup>6</sup> K paripūrīk<sup>o</sup>, *and below*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kittayamayāmana, S<sup>4</sup> kittasamāna, S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kittiya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> SS eva.

<sup>10</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> (*below*, S<sup>4</sup> phāsum); K phāsukaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> So SS *but afterwards* Māg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dīnamānā; B<sup>m</sup> dīnāmanā; K ninnāmanā; K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below*.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabbhā eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam<sup>2</sup> me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatthi kālakate uppattisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-Vamsesu Kuru-Pāñcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paṇṇāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthi kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthi kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karisanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthi kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā<sup>3</sup> pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.<sup>4</sup>

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatthi kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā<sup>5</sup> Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatthi kālakatehi. Te<sup>6</sup> kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrākārino. Te abbatthi kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paṣīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutametam.

<sup>3</sup> SS omit ahesuṃ : K attamanā ahesuṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts aṅga. <sup>6</sup> K tena, as in § 4.



c'eva janapadānan<sup>1</sup> ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so<sup>2</sup> dhammiko dhamma-rājū sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante<sup>3</sup> ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.<sup>4</sup> Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante<sup>5</sup> dīnamānā Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā, kathaṃ taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā na<sup>7</sup> vyākareyyāti?

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā utthāy<sup>8</sup> āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato<sup>9</sup> Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇḍakā-vasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhi-katvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso<sup>10</sup> samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatim tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

<sup>1</sup> K jāna-.

<sup>2</sup> SS omit evaṃ no so, § 4.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> SS Māgo, but in § 4 SS Mago.

<sup>5</sup> K omits.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.

<sup>7</sup> SS omit na; but S<sup>1</sup> has an imperfect n after kathaṃ before taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K āyasmante.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbaṃ cetasa; K sabbaṃ cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.<sup>1</sup> Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra<sup>3</sup>-pacchāyāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā<sup>6</sup> indriyānaṃ. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāseti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvaṃ Ānanda Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha<sup>7</sup> sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā, utthāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāhaṃ Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke<sup>8</sup> paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso<sup>9</sup> samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ: "Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda Māgadhaḥke paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.<sup>10</sup> Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho ahaṃ Bhagavā, Janavasabho ahaṃ Sugatāti." Abhiñāsi no tvaṃ Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā<sup>11</sup> yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante abhiñāmi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi<sup>12</sup> me bhante lomāni naṭṭhāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> vihāraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K cchāyayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> upasampassadisso; B<sup>m</sup> upasanta-patisso; K upasanta-patisso; K (Sf) upasantappadisso.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vippasannattā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K, SS omit.

<sup>7</sup> K Māgadhiḥke.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbaṃ cetasa; K sabbaṃ

cetaso, and below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>4</sup> sutam, but below sutvā; B<sup>m</sup> K sutam, and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

ha nūna<sup>1</sup> so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ<sup>2</sup> evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.”

10. ‘Anantarā<sup>4</sup> kho Ānanda sadda<sup>5</sup>-pātubhāvā<sup>6</sup> ulāra-vaṇṇo so<sup>7</sup> me<sup>8</sup> yakkho sammukhe<sup>9</sup> pātur ahoṣi. Dutiyakam pi saddaṃ<sup>10</sup> anussāvesi: “Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.”<sup>11</sup> Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa saḥavyataṃ uppajjāmi. So<sup>12</sup> tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā<sup>13</sup> divi homi.<sup>14</sup>

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

“Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti.”

‘Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa, abbhutam<sup>14</sup> idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa: ‘Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmiti’ ca vadesi,<sup>15</sup> ‘Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ paṇ’ āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ<sup>16</sup> visesā-dhigamaṃ sañjānātīti?’

11. “Na aññattha<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato<sup>18</sup> abhipasanno,<sup>19</sup> tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> K (Sī); B<sup>m</sup> na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yadidaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert supaññattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K antarā. <sup>5</sup> K saddassa. <sup>6</sup> K -bhāvo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>8</sup> SS ma. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> pamukhe; S<sup>d</sup> pamukho. <sup>10</sup> K All MSS. saddham. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -āti.

<sup>12</sup> K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi. <sup>13-14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavitum pahomi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhibhūtaṃ; K abbhūtaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> K pavedesi, and in the next clause. <sup>16</sup> K ulāra-

<sup>17</sup> K aññatra, and in the next clause.

<sup>18</sup> SS ekantigato; B<sup>m</sup> kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekantagato. <sup>19</sup> K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāham bhante Vessavaṇena<sup>1</sup> mahārājena pesito Virūlhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā magge Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnam: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ<sup>2</sup> parisāyaṃ bhāsato sam-mukhā<sup>3</sup> sutam sammukhā<sup>3</sup> paṭiggahitaṃ 'yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā tī.' Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idaṃ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmitī.' Ime kho<sup>4</sup> bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamitum.<sup>5</sup>

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya<sup>6</sup> puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dībbā<sup>7</sup> parisā samantato nisinnā<sup>8</sup> honti,<sup>9</sup> cattāro ca mahārājā<sup>10</sup> catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchāmmukho<sup>11</sup> nisinnno hoti deve<sup>12</sup> purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinnno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho<sup>13</sup> nisinnno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinnno hoti deve

<sup>1</sup> SS -vanena; and subsequently. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tassam.

<sup>3-3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert me.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upasaṃkamitum.

<sup>6</sup> K omits.

<sup>7</sup> K<sup>m</sup> K dibba-, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sannisinnā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> hoti; B<sup>m</sup> adds sannipatitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jāno, and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

<sup>12</sup> K devehi, and subsequently.

<sup>13</sup> So K; S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinṇā<sup>1</sup> honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā<sup>2</sup> honti<sup>3</sup> cattāro ca<sup>4</sup> mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ hoti āsanasmim. Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti".<sup>6</sup>

13. Atha kho<sup>7</sup> bhante Sakko devānaṃ Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,<sup>8</sup>  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.  
Nave va deve<sup>9</sup> passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> caritvāna idhāgate,  
Te aññe<sup>11</sup> atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna  
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā<sup>12</sup>  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'  
ti.

<sup>1</sup> K nisinnā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sannisinṇā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* sannipatitā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> *omit*. <sup>5</sup> K. ativirocanti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> asukārāyāti; S<sup>d</sup> K asurakāyāti; S<sup>i</sup> asurakāyāyāti; B<sup>m</sup> asurākāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho, SS *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> SS sa-indakā. See p. 221.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> K; S<sup>o</sup> nave ca deve; B<sup>m</sup> nave deve ca, and so at § 18. At § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. and K -cariyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18; S<sup>d</sup> te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sa-y-; K sah<sup>o</sup> and so B<sup>m</sup> K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha <sup>1</sup> bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ <sup>2</sup> cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ <sup>3</sup> cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu <sup>4</sup> āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsaniṃ <sup>5</sup>

Vipprasanna-manā santā aṭṭhamsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha <sup>6</sup> bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā' kho mārīsā nimittā dissanti <sup>7</sup> āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno <sup>8</sup> etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavattī.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,  
Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittaṃ <sup>10</sup> obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā <sup>11</sup> sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ nassāma <sup>12</sup> yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ nassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nām' idaṃ; K agrees with SS.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nām' idaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakesu sakesu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pariggay°; S<sup>t</sup> paggay°; B<sup>m</sup> K paṭigg°. See p. 225.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho, but not K.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yatho; S<sup>t</sup> yato; but

see i. 220; ii. 225. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts ulāro. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds h' (from the verse).

<sup>10</sup> MSS. and K pubba-nimittaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds yathā.

<sup>12</sup> K yassāma, and below.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.' Idam sutvā devā<sup>1</sup> Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā<sup>2</sup> pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ<sup>3</sup> atirocati,<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa<sup>5</sup> parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā<sup>6</sup> pallaṅke na<sup>7</sup> nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdis-satīti.'<sup>8</sup> Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke<sup>9</sup> nisīdati,<sup>10</sup> uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto<sup>11</sup> rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> So K; SS B<sup>m</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mānusaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atiroceti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tassam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> añjalikā, S<sup>d</sup> pajalikā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS *which vary afterwards*; K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena.

<sup>8</sup> K nisīdis-sati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add na.

<sup>10</sup> SS nisīdis-sati.

<sup>11</sup> K adhunāvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṇo.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā<sup>1</sup> kumāra-vaṇṇi<sup>2</sup> hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahosi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,  
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,<sup>3</sup>  
Sugatasmim<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.  
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna  
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’  
ti.

19. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha.<sup>5</sup> Idam attham bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro<sup>6</sup> hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu<sup>7</sup> ca avisāri ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena<sup>8</sup> viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evam aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminivā<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K abhinimmitiyā.

<sup>2</sup> K -vaṇṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yasassine.

<sup>4</sup> K Sagatasmī.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rāhāsitha; S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāsitha *here and in* § 21.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> omit.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>4</sup> bandu, S<sup>c</sup> bindū.

<sup>8</sup> K *inserts* ca.

<sup>9</sup> K abhinimmitvā.



pacceka-pallañkesu<sup>1</sup> pallañkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>4</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho<sup>5</sup> Buddhama saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā appakacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, appakacce Nimmānarattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti, appakacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjanti. Ye sabbanihinaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūrenti.’

21. Idama atthama bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsita. Idama atthama bhante Brahmuno<sup>7</sup> Saṃkumārassa bhāsato ghoso<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> devo<sup>10</sup> maññati<sup>11</sup> ‘Yo<sup>12</sup> yaṃ<sup>13</sup> mama pallañke, so yaṃ<sup>14</sup> eko va<sup>15</sup> bhāsati.’

Ekasmaṃ bhāsamaṇasamaṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,

Ekasmaṃ tuṇhima āsīne sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te.

Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā saṃvāyamaṃ,

Yo ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> mama pallañke<sup>17</sup> so ‘yaṃ<sup>18</sup> eko va<sup>19</sup> bhāsati.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro ekanta<sup>20</sup> attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,<sup>21</sup> ekanta attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pacceka-; K omits paccekapallañkesu, but follows with paccekapallañke.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yāvañ.

<sup>3</sup> K ce.

<sup>4</sup> K -kampāya.

<sup>5</sup> K bhonto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

<sup>7</sup> SS -na; K brahmāsanaṃk.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> so, S<sup>d</sup> soso.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> yevā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> K devā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -nti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yvāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K svāyaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K ca.

<sup>15</sup> SS yoyaṃ, K yvāyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K pallañkasmaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K svāyaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K ca.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ekattena, and below.

<sup>20</sup> K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena<sup>1</sup> nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’<sup>2</sup> ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya<sup>3</sup> iddhi-visavitāya<sup>4</sup> iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi<sup>5</sup> . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi<sup>6</sup> keci bho atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ<sup>7</sup> iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhosuṃ, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi<sup>8</sup> keci bho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi<sup>9</sup> keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi naṃ<sup>10</sup> evarūpaṃ iddhanubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’<sup>11</sup> ti.

‘Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pallaṅke pallaṅkena; K pallaṅke.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c’; K p’; cp. § 20.

<sup>3</sup> K bahulīkatāya and below; K (note) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

<sup>4</sup> K visevitāya, and below note iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the clause after each.

<sup>6</sup> K pi (but in § 20 hi).

<sup>7</sup> SS omit here only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pi hi and below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi hi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> maṃ; K prints mama pimam; K (Sī) mamapi naṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahuli-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

' Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

' Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattim<sup>1</sup> asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo<sup>2</sup> somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>3</sup> pāmujaṃ<sup>4</sup> jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. ' Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattim<sup>6</sup> oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> K Dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> K bhiyyo *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> K pamudā, *and below*.

<sup>4</sup> K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K *note* pāmujjantīti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> K *repeats* appaṭippassaddhā honti.

<sup>6</sup> K dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.

<sup>7</sup> *Not in SS*; K *repeats the clause*.

citta-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa olārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, olārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>1</sup> pāmujjam<sup>2</sup> jāyetha, evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> bho olārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā olārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta<sup>3</sup>-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca param bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam<sup>4</sup> idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbam idaṃ na sevitabbam, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā<sup>5</sup> vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>6</sup> pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho<sup>7</sup> avijjā-virāgā<sup>8</sup> vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayam kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pamudā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>4</sup> K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avijjāvitarāgā, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pamudā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, but not K. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vitarā.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.’

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā saṇḍakumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’<sup>1</sup> ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippassanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippassanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.’

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’<sup>2</sup> ime<sup>3</sup> tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā<sup>4</sup> sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> samādhissa<sup>6</sup> pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c’ ; K p’.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cime ; K pime.

<sup>3</sup> Ang. iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pari bhāv°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta<sup>1</sup> aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi.<sup>3</sup> Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,<sup>4</sup> sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-ñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-ñāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya : " Svākkhāto Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>6</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,<sup>7</sup> Apārūtā<sup>8</sup> amatassa dvārā<sup>9</sup> ti " idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.<sup>10</sup> Svākkhāto hi bho<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,<sup>12</sup> apārūtā<sup>13</sup> amatassa dvārā.<sup>14</sup>

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattahi *corrected to* satta ; B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy sattah'.

<sup>2</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> parikkhattā ; K parikkhatā ; Sum. parikhārā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *omits the second* iti pi.

<sup>4</sup> K ca hoti, *and onwards*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> *omits* ; B<sup>m</sup> opaneyyiko *and below*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viññūhi, *and below*. *It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhi, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> apāyutā, *corrected to* apārūyutā ; S<sup>4</sup> apārūpātā, *corrected to* apārūtā ; K apārūtā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dvāra, *omits* ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *omits* idam . . . vadeyya ; B<sup>m</sup> idam etaṃ, *etc.* ; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.*

<sup>11</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> SS vinnūhīti ; B<sup>m</sup> -ñūhi ; so K here.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>4</sup> apārūpā ; K apārūtā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dvāra ; B<sup>m</sup> *add* ti.

gatā, ye hi<sup>1</sup> kec' ime opapātikā dhamma<sup>2</sup>-vinitā<sup>3</sup>  
 sātirekāni catu-visati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricā-  
 rakā abbhātītā kālakatā<sup>4</sup> tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-  
 khayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-  
 parāyanā, <sup>5</sup>atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā  
 Puññābhāgā<sup>6</sup> ti me mano<sup>7</sup>  
 Saṃkhātum no pi<sup>8</sup> sakkomi  
 Musā-vādassa ottappan<sup>9</sup> ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃṣkumāro abhā-  
 sittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃṣkumārassa  
 bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivi-  
 takko udapādi : 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata  
 bho, evarūpo pi nama<sup>10</sup> ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ  
 ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā  
 paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃṣkumāro Vessavanassa  
 Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vessavanam  
 Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā?  
 Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarū-  
 paṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhi-  
 gamā paññāyimsu. Anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo  
 ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhā-  
 naṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ<sup>11</sup> Brahmā Saṃṣkumāro devānaṃ  
 Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahā-  
 rājā Brahmuno Saṃṣkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> omits ye hi ; S<sup>1</sup> omits hi ; K B<sup>m</sup> ye cime.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dhammā ; K dhamme. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vinitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālaṅko. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> bhāga. <sup>7</sup> K puññabhāgāti mama me.

<sup>8</sup> K omits no pi. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ottapan.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits pi nāma <sup>11</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert bhante.

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā<sup>1</sup> saparisāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmaṇ ca abhiññāya<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṇ c' eva phītaṇ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.<sup>5</sup>

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ  
Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sayam; K sāyaṃ parisāyaṃ; K' (Sī) saparisāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *inserts* sam; B<sup>m</sup> sayam; K sāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā; S<sup>et</sup> pañca abhiññāya.

<sup>5</sup> = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above pp. 113, 114*).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamaṃ.



## [xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]<sup>1</sup>

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam<sup>3</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahītaṃ,<sup>4</sup> ārocem’ etaṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato ti.’

‘Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhāti,’ Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu ‘posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā<sup>6</sup> parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā<sup>7</sup> cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho<sup>8</sup> nisinno hoti deve<sup>9</sup> purakkhatvā.<sup>10</sup> Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i. 45, 46. See also iii. 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii. 197–240.

<sup>2</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kuṭapabbataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -hitaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dibba.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rājāno, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchābhimukho, and so throughout.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrakkhitvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinṇā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,<sup>1</sup> cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam<sup>2</sup> hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā<sup>3</sup> Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,<sup>4</sup> te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā<sup>5</sup> ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti<sup>6</sup>-somanassa-jātā : "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,<sup>7</sup> hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3. Atha<sup>8</sup> bhante Sakko devānaṃ Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādaṃ<sup>9</sup> veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,<sup>10</sup>  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,<sup>11</sup>  
Nave va<sup>12</sup> deve passantā<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇavante yasassino,<sup>14</sup>  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.  
Te aññe atirocanti<sup>15</sup> vaṇṇena yasasāyunā,<sup>16</sup>  
Sāvakā Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan  
ti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hoti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nesam.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K addhunūpapo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kāyaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atiro centi deve nave yasasā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

<sup>7</sup> SS paripūrenti here ; -purenti in § 3.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert kho.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sappasādaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> So SS at pp. 212, 227, S<sup>4</sup> here, and B<sup>m</sup> K always.  
S<sup>4</sup> here sayindakā. S<sup>o</sup> here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā.  
See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203  
has sasakrakā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammatam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naceca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pasannā; S<sup>1</sup> passante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ine.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -centi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yunā; S<sup>1</sup> -yutā.

Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4. Atha<sup>1</sup> bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

“Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“Iccheyyāma mayaṃ mārisa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudābhāsi.<sup>2</sup>

5. “Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’<sup>3</sup> assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>4</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhiko akāliko<sup>6</sup> ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi.<sup>8</sup> Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atitāse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana<sup>9</sup> tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ,<sup>10</sup> idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyud°; SS sometimes payirūpādābhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yāvaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> yavañcabhogavā (the. ā after bh being apparently crossed out); K yāvañceso Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sukhānukampakāya; B<sup>m</sup> -kampāya, and below, and at § 13. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opaneyiko. <sup>8</sup> SS viññūhīti. See pp. 217, 228.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K supañ°.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam paṇītam, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam. Evam kusalā-kusala - sāvajjānavajja<sup>1</sup>-sevitabbāsevitabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānam dhammānam paññāpetāram,<sup>2</sup> iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,<sup>3</sup> evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gāminī<sup>4</sup>-paṭipadāya paññāpetāram iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.<sup>5</sup> "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipadānam khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ,<sup>6</sup> te ' Bhagavā apanujja<sup>7</sup> ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evam ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atītamse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno<sup>8</sup> kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe<sup>10</sup> khattiyā sampiyāyamaṇa-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāram<sup>11</sup> āhāreti. Evam vigata-madam āhāram āhāriyamānam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n'

<sup>1</sup> K -ānāvajja (see § 22).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañāpeto; K paññāpeto.

<sup>3</sup> Jāt. v. 496.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gāminiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vusitam vataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apanajja; S<sup>dd</sup> anupajja. See § 24.

<sup>9</sup> K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhāram āhāram (but not at § 25).

eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṃkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā " ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.<sup>1</sup> Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatisā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho<sup>2</sup> bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyup, dhammañ ca deseyyup, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan " ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyup dhammañ ca deseyyup, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan " ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyup, dhammañ ca deseyyup, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan " ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca:—

“Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ <sup>1</sup> mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto samnā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarinaṃ uppajjeyyunt. N’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so <sup>2</sup> Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ <sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya <sup>4</sup> sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ <sup>5</sup> cattāro Mahārājā <sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusitṭha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti sakesu <sup>7</sup> āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā.<sup>8</sup>

Te vutta-vākyā <sup>9</sup> rājāno patiggayhānusāsaniṃ

Vippasanna <sup>10</sup>-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu <sup>11</sup> samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha <sup>12</sup> bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyī <sup>13</sup> obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

<sup>14</sup> “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittaṃ <sup>15</sup> obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

<sup>1</sup> K panetaṃ. <sup>2</sup> K adds ca. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cīra. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -āyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS c’ idaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jāno, and below. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakesu sakesu.

<sup>8</sup> S° avippakkantā; S<sup>d</sup> avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). <sup>9</sup> S° vākyam; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vākya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -nā.

<sup>11</sup> SS here aṭṭhāsu.

<sup>12</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>13</sup> K sañjāyati (as in D i. 220).

<sup>14</sup> D. i. 220; ii. 209.

<sup>15</sup> All MSS. pubba-n°.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> vipāko<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti." Cattāro ca Mahārājā<sup>3</sup> yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti." Idam sutvā<sup>4</sup> devā<sup>5</sup> Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā<sup>6</sup> samā-pajjimsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti."

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā<sup>7</sup> Sanamkumāro devānaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā<sup>9</sup> pātu bhavati. Yo<sup>10</sup> kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo<sup>12</sup> abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.<sup>13</sup> Sabbe<sup>14</sup> tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: "Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti." Yassa<sup>15</sup> kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke<sup>16</sup> nisīdati,<sup>17</sup> ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,<sup>17</sup> ulāraṃ so labhati devo<sup>18</sup> somanassa-paṭilā-

<sup>1</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> ya.      <sup>2</sup> S° visūko; S<sup>4</sup> omit; B<sup>m</sup> K vipāko.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pi mahārājāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> disvā.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit devā, see note <sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> ? ekaggatam: B<sup>m</sup> K ekaggā.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>9</sup> K -nimmitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yo; SS so.

<sup>11</sup> K ativirocati, and below.

<sup>12</sup> SS devā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vā manteti; K vā nimanteti.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add va.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yasmā; S<sup>4</sup> tasmā.

<sup>16</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K.

<sup>17-17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devā.

bham. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto<sup>1</sup> rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda<sup>2</sup>-paṭilābham, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābham, evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda<sup>3</sup>-paṭilābham, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-  
tam,  
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.<sup>4</sup>  
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā  
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā<sup>5</sup> idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassā ca sudhammatan-  
ti.

18. Idaṃ atthaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsīttha, idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti viṣaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu<sup>7</sup> ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha<sup>8</sup> bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Saṃkumāraṃ<sup>9</sup> etad avocaṃ :

“ Sādhu Brahme,<sup>10</sup> etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

<sup>1</sup> K adhunāvasitto.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devada-.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āgato.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> visesup°.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imattap.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> bhindu.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Brahmānaṃ Saṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Brahmo; K mahābrahme.



atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena <sup>1</sup> tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti."

Atha kho <sup>2</sup> bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca :—

"Sādhū devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti."

"Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme" ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

20. "Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so <sup>3</sup> Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya <sup>4</sup> deva-manussānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. "Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedi-tabbo viññūhi. <sup>5</sup> Evaṃ opanayikassa <sup>6</sup> dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. "Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ idaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgaṃ ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusala-kusala-sāvajjānavajja <sup>7</sup> - sevitaḍḍhasevitaḍḍha <sup>8</sup> - hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva

<sup>1</sup> SS indakena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāvañceso; K yāvañceso.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit sukhāya.

<sup>5</sup> SS K viññūhiti; B<sup>m</sup> viñuhiti. See pp. 181, 222.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opaneyyikassa.

<sup>7</sup> K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -baṃ.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.<sup>2</sup> "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ, <sup>3</sup>te Bhagavā apanujja<sup>3</sup> ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. "Abhinippanno<sup>4</sup> kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe<sup>5</sup> khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so 'Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhāriya-mānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

<sup>1</sup> SS omit these opening words ; B<sup>m</sup> supañattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> places this § after 25.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> so Bhagavā aparajja ; K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh<sup>o</sup> anuppajja. See p. 223.

<sup>4</sup> K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchāṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā " ti.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṇaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudāṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumārō attamano hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumārō olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā<sup>2</sup> kumāra-vaṇṇī<sup>3</sup> hutvā Pañca-sikho devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātur ahoṣi<sup>4</sup> vehāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena<sup>6</sup> nisīditvā.<sup>7</sup> Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena<sup>8</sup> nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumārō vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena<sup>9</sup> nisīditvā deve Tāvatisse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto<sup>10</sup> devā Tāvatisā? Yāva dīgha-rattāṃ mahā-paṇño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī<sup>11</sup> nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumārō putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā<sup>12</sup> icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S° icc eva.

<sup>2</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K vaṇṇo ; K (Sī) vaṇṇī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add so, *beginning a new sentence*.

<sup>5</sup> S° vebhāraṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> vebhāsaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>at</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pallaṅke.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nisīdi.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> here.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pallaṅke.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>at</sup> bhante.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>at</sup> Disampatti, and S° frequently afterwards.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits chak- ; B<sup>m</sup> K chakkhattiyā. See p. 232.

Attha kho<sup>1</sup> ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>3</sup> kālakate<sup>4</sup> rājā Disampati paridevesi :—

‘Yasmiṃ vata bho mayāṃ<sup>5</sup> samaye Govinde<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>7</sup> sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālhaṃ paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattadasataro c’eva pitarā.<sup>9</sup> Ye pi ’ssa<sup>10</sup> pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālassa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’<sup>11</sup> ti.

‘Evam kumārāti’ ?

‘Evam devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo<sup>12</sup> māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipālaṃ<sup>13</sup> māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evam devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ. Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āanta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> -o.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -o; S<sup>t</sup> -o corrected to -e.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -o.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayasmiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS Govindo; see Mahāvastu iii. 204.

<sup>7</sup> SS Brāhmaṇo.

<sup>8</sup> SS parivārema.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca, omitting eva pitarā.

<sup>10</sup> K tassa.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K -īyā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add nāma.

<sup>13</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> usually Jotipāla; B<sup>m</sup> thrice omits māṇavaṃ.

yati. Rājā Disampati bho Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassa-na-kāmo ' ti.

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamaṇṭaṇi nisīdi. Ekamaṇṭaṇi nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca :—

' Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.<sup>2</sup> Pettike<sup>3</sup> taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,<sup>4</sup> Govindiye abhisiñcissāmīti.'

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho<sup>5</sup> Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho<sup>6</sup> rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindiye abhisiñci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te<sup>7</sup> atthe anusāsati; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo ' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo<sup>9</sup> Mahā-Govindo tv eva<sup>10</sup> samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho<sup>11</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā<sup>12</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye<sup>13</sup> etad avoca :—

' Disampati<sup>14</sup> bho rājā jipṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> adds nava; B<sup>m</sup> adds ne; K adds no.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> paccavyābhāsi; S<sup>1</sup> paccavyābhāsi. See § 37.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vet<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ṭhapessāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva; K evaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo.

See A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> teva. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>4</sup> K cha khattiyā; B<sup>m</sup> khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakhattiyā. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyaṃ. Āyantu bho<sup>3</sup> bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ<sup>4</sup> rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,<sup>6</sup> yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,<sup>7</sup> yaṃ<sup>8</sup> dukkho<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ,<sup>10</sup> taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Disampati<sup>11</sup> bho rājā jinṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti." "

33. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:—

'Mayaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jinṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukham<sup>13</sup> edheyyātha<sup>14</sup> aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenāti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.).

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Renu. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert kho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk<sup>o</sup>, but B<sup>m</sup> appatik<sup>o</sup>. In § 37 all have appaṭikkulō. <sup>7.7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> dukkhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> bhavan.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho; So SS below.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukho.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavetha; K bhavēyyātha; K (Sī) sumedheyyātha. See Dhṛp. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi. 4.

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kālam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājakkattāro Reṇu rāja-puttaṃ rajje<sup>1</sup> abhisiñcimsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā<sup>2</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye<sup>3</sup> etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena<sup>4</sup> pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā.<sup>5</sup> Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avocum :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanan' ti?

'Sarāṃ' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sattadhā<sup>7</sup> samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇena ti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,<sup>8</sup> upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā tam bhante<sup>10</sup> Reṇu āmantetīti."

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> khatīye.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts so*.

<sup>5</sup> SS *kālā*. Sum. *gives both*. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 208.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>4</sup> *sattayā*; B<sup>m</sup> *sattata*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits Mahā*. <sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> *mi*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *kaṃ Bhagavanta*.

'Evaṃ devo' ti kho bho <sup>1</sup> so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Rājā taṃ bhante <sup>2</sup> Reṇu āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho <sup>3</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtiva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho <sup>4</sup> Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

'Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena <sup>5</sup> āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatūti.<sup>6</sup>

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho <sup>7</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.<sup>8</sup>

36. Tatra sudaṃ majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāliṅgānaṃ <sup>9</sup> Assakānañ ca Potanam <sup>10</sup>  
Māhissatī <sup>11</sup> Avantīnaṃ Sovirānañ <sup>12</sup> ca Rorukaṃ <sup>13</sup>

Mithilā <sup>14</sup> ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,  
Bārāṇasī ca Kāśīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavantaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K adds bho.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> antarena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijabhajituti; K vibhajetūti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭṭhapesi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> kal.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Potakā; S<sup>1</sup> Potanā; B<sup>m</sup> K Potanaṃ; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanaṃ; Jāt. iii. 3 (comp. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māyayati; Old. Mahiyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

<sup>12</sup> K Socirānañ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Rorūkaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Rorukaṃ; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvam; see Divy. 545.

<sup>14</sup> SS Mithilāñ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilāṃ.

<sup>15</sup> Comp. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82,



Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā : ‘Yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitam yaṃ adhippetam yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadātto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,<sup>1</sup>

Reṇu dve ca<sup>2</sup> Dhataratthā<sup>3</sup> tadāsuṃ<sup>4</sup> satta Bhār-  
atā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ : ‘Yathā<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva<sup>8</sup> bhavam Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,<sup>9</sup> mā no<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhā-sīti.<sup>11</sup>

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhāvasitte<sup>12</sup> rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle<sup>13</sup> satta ca nahātaka-satāni<sup>14</sup> mante vācesi.

<sup>1</sup> S° saha.

<sup>2</sup> S° va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratthā.

<sup>3</sup> S° Dhatarattho ; S° gadharatthā ; B<sup>m</sup> Dhajataṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> S° Dāsuṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> tadāsu ; S° dasad°, corrected from datad°.

<sup>5</sup> S° bhātarā ; S° bhārathā ; S° bārāthā ; B<sup>m</sup> bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti. <sup>6</sup> In B<sup>m</sup>, K only. See Sum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K eva kho.

<sup>9</sup> S° omits.

<sup>10</sup> SS bho.

<sup>11</sup> S° paccavyasīti ; S° paccayāsīti ; B<sup>m</sup> paccabyā-hāsīti (sic) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

<sup>12</sup> S° muddhādhassitte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

<sup>13</sup> S° Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B<sup>m</sup> Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

<sup>14</sup> S° nahātasatāni ; B<sup>m</sup> K nahātaka°.

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchi<sup>1</sup> : 'Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi.' Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunaṃ sākacchemi, na Brahmunaṃ sallapāmi, na Brahmunaṃ mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsumānānam : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati,<sup>2</sup> karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ' ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunaṃ sākacchemi, na Brahmunaṃ sallapāmi, na Brahmunaṃ mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunaṃ sākaccheti sallapati mantetthi. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.'

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatthi.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K abbhuggacchi.

<sup>2</sup> SS and Childers s.v. pati<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> and K pati<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> twice and S<sup>t</sup> thrice kārūṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā te chak-khattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māsē patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattho māsē patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māsē patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māsē patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhārenāti.'<sup>1</sup>

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

---

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> and K bhaddābhārenāti here only.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo <sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : ' Mayham kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamanānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti. ' <sup>2</sup>

' Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti. '

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ <sup>3</sup> kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyī, nāssuda <sup>4</sup> koci upasaṃkamaṃ aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena <sup>5</sup> ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā <sup>6</sup> : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ <sup>7</sup> Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamanānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Saṃpakkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasaṃ ceto parivitakkam aññā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> sādiso.

<sup>2</sup> So SS bhattābhih<sup>o</sup> here and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chanāgāraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nāssudha; B<sup>m</sup> nassudha; K nāssa; K (S) nassu ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chadhaccayena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> parisattanā; S<sup>i</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>i</sup> tam.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhitattam ahu lomahaṃso yathā tam adiṭṭha-pubbam rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhito samviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

‘Vaṇṇavā <sup>1</sup> yasavā sirimā, <sup>2</sup> ko nu tvam asi <sup>3</sup> mārisa ?

Ajānantā tam <sup>4</sup> pucchāma <sup>5</sup> kathaṃ jānemu tam mayam ? <sup>6</sup>

‘Maṃ <sup>7</sup> ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantanaṃ, <sup>8</sup>

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi.’ <sup>9</sup>

‘Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmuno, Agghe <sup>10</sup> Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ <sup>11</sup> kurutu <sup>12</sup> no Bhavaṃ.’

‘Patigaṇhāma <sup>13</sup> te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi. <sup>14</sup> Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya <sup>15</sup> samparāya-sukhāya <sup>16</sup> ca, Katāvakāso puccha ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan’ ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ?’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> add si. See Mhvst. iii. p. 211. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sirimā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āsi ; S<sup>t</sup> asiri ; B<sup>m</sup> asa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naṃtam ; S<sup>od</sup> na or ta.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mayan ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ma.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sanantica.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jānāhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> aggo ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> agge ; S<sup>t</sup> K agghe.

<sup>11</sup> Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agraṃ (twice).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kurutu, always ; SS often kurūtu.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭigg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhasayi ; S<sup>d</sup> si.

<sup>15</sup> K diṭṭhe dhamme hit<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘ Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

‘ Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ <sup>1</sup> Sanaṃkumāraṃ  
Kaṅkhi <sup>2</sup> akaṅkhiṃ <sup>3</sup> paravediyesu <sup>4</sup>  
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca <sup>5</sup> sikkhamāno  
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokaṃ ti ? ’ <sup>6</sup>

‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme <sup>7</sup>  
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto  
Nirāmagandho virato methunasmi  
Etthaṭṭhito <sup>8</sup> ettha ca sikkhamāno  
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokaṃ ti.’

46. ‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ <sup>9</sup> bhoto ājānāmi. <sup>10</sup> Idh’ ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ <sup>11</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Brahmā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi ; S<sup>t</sup> -khī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavarevediyesu.

<sup>5</sup> SS Kimhi ci.

<sup>6</sup> Scan macco ‘mata’ Brahmālokaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So all MS and K. See Jāt. ii. 346 ; vi. 525, 531 ; and above p. 240.

<sup>8</sup> SS khippaṭṭhito.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup>d mamatta tāhaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup>d aḷo, and so SS often below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mamattanti bhahaṃ ; K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena bhavitaḃhaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāham<sup>1</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.’ Idh’ ekacco vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhā-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham<sup>2</sup> abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam.<sup>3</sup> Iti ekodibhūto ti p’aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karunādhimutto ti p’aham<sup>5</sup> bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekam<sup>6</sup> disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam<sup>7</sup> tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi<sup>8</sup> sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbāvantam lokam karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena<sup>10</sup> avyāpajjhena<sup>11</sup> pharivā viharati. Iti karuṇādhimutto ti p’aham<sup>12</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Āmagandhe va kho aham bhoto bhāsamānassa na<sup>13</sup> ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā<sup>14</sup> idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭṭā<sup>15</sup> vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū<sup>16</sup>

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā<sup>17</sup> ti.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dāham ; K saham ; K (*note*) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabham.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>i</sup> vanaspatim ; B<sup>m</sup> -pattam ; K patham. See 1. 71 ; M. 1. 16. <sup>3</sup> K adds paṭisantiyati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits p’ ; K saham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Karuṇedhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> evamkam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbatthatāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjhā ; K abyāpajhā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karuṇedhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

<sup>13</sup> SS and B<sup>m</sup> omit ; K na ca.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āvaṭṭhā ; K āvuṭṭhā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kuruṭṭha ; B<sup>m</sup> kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

<sup>17</sup> All MSS. nīvuta- ; (and so at the end) ; K nīvuta.

‘Kodho mosa-vajjam<sup>1</sup> nikatī ca dobho<sup>2</sup>  
 Kadariyatā<sup>3</sup> atimāno usuyyā<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca  
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho  
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā  
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa  
 ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā<sup>5</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-  
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu  
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad  
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo  
 bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ  
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā  
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā  
 anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patim ahaṃ,  
 Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce<sup>6</sup> rame.’

‘Sace te<sup>7</sup> ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,  
 Yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ,  
 Tvaṃ pitā ‘si<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ putto<sup>10</sup> mā no Govinda pājahi.’<sup>11</sup>

‘Na m’ atthi<sup>12</sup> ūnaṃ kāmehi hiṃsitā<sup>13</sup> me na vijjati  
 Amanussa-vaco<sup>14</sup> sutvā tasmā ‘haṃ na gahe<sup>15</sup> rame.’

<sup>1</sup> SS -vajja.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K dobbho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kadariyathā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> usūyā; B<sup>m</sup> ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te nimmadayā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> porohicce.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> naṃ; S<sup>c</sup> taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhummi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> K omīti.

<sup>10</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pajāhi; S<sup>d</sup> pajahi; B<sup>m</sup> pajuhati.

<sup>12</sup> SS nacatthi; B<sup>m</sup> namatti; K na matthi.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hisitā; S<sup>cd</sup> hiṃsikā; K hiṃsito.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -dhaco.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gehe.



'Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo,<sup>1</sup> kan<sup>2</sup> te attham abhāsatha,  
Yam<sup>3</sup> sutvā pajāhāsi<sup>4</sup> no gehe amhe ca kevale.'<sup>5</sup>

'Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa<sup>6</sup> me sato  
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.  
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,  
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gāhe rame.'

'Saddahāmi aham bho tam tvam Govinda bhāsasi,  
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,  
Te tam anuvattissāma<sup>7</sup> satthā Govinda no bhava.  
Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco<sup>8</sup> vimalo subho,  
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.'

'Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajis-  
sati, aham<sup>9</sup> pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.<sup>10</sup> Atha  
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te  
chakkhattiyā<sup>11</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā<sup>12</sup> chak-  
khattiyē etad avoca : 'Aññaṃ dāni<sup>13</sup> bhavanto purohitam  
pariyesantu, yo bhavantānam rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi  
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho  
pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te  
na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' aham  
bho agārasmā anagāriyam' ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vaṇṇe ; S<sup>d</sup> vanna.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kin.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jahāti ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K jahāsi ; S<sup>c</sup> jāhāsi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kevalam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> yamsukhāmassa ; S<sup>t</sup> yamsukāmassa ; B<sup>m</sup> yiṭha-  
kāmassa ; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

<sup>7</sup> SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ako ; S<sup>d</sup> akākho ; S<sup>t</sup> akokho ; B<sup>m</sup> akāce ; K akāse.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mayam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pabbajissāma.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cha khattiyā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert te.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats aññaṃ dāni ; K inserts kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ : ' Ime kho <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmaṭi.'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Saṇḍivijjati <sup>2</sup> kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoṭo yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti. <sup>3</sup>

' Alaṃ bho ! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam <sup>4</sup> ahaṃ yasaṃ <sup>5</sup> pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanāssa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmaṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apak-kamma evaṃ <sup>6</sup> samacintesuṃ : ' Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthiṃhi sikkheyyāmaṭi ?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ' Saṇḍivijjante' kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūta itthiyo. Tato bhoṭo yāvaticāhi attho, tāvaticā āniyyatan' <sup>7</sup> ti.

' Alaṃ bho ! mama p' imā <sup>8</sup> cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ <sup>9</sup> sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanāssa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmaṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K ; SS -vijjanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhariyanti ; K āhariyatanti.

<sup>4</sup> For vāhasā tam S<sup>t</sup> has vātam ; B<sup>m</sup> vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sabbāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> apakkamm'imāṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> apakkammamimāṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yaṇḍivijjanto ; B<sup>m</sup> K -janti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āniyya° ; S<sup>c</sup> an° ; B<sup>m</sup> aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> maṃ cichamaṃ tā ; S<sup>d</sup> maṃ machamaṃ tā ; S<sup>t</sup> maṃ cajamānā ; B<sup>m</sup> mama pi tā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tāpāhaṃ ; K (Sī) tāpahaṃ.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha <sup>1</sup> kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano  
 Ārabhavho <sup>2</sup> daḷhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.  
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa <sup>3</sup> maggo anuttaro  
 Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḍḍapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho <sup>4</sup> pana bho jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, <sup>5</sup> kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgāmetu . . . . pe . . . . pañca vassāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . cattāri vassāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . tīni vassāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . dve vassāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetu. Eka-vassassa <sup>6</sup> accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti ?

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> chatha ; B<sup>m</sup> hetha ; K pajahatha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ott</sup> apabhavho ; B<sup>m</sup> ārambhavo ; K ārambho.

<sup>3</sup> SS visa.

<sup>4</sup> SS me ; B<sup>m</sup> K nu kho ; *in the repetition* §§ 54–55, ko kho pana. *So Sum here.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> bodhabbaṃ ; S<sup>o</sup> boddhabbaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhoddhabbaṃ ; K voṭṭhabbaṃ. *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekaṃ vassam āgāmetum. Ko<sup>1</sup> kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante<sup>2</sup> satta māsāni āgāmetum. Ko<sup>3</sup> kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu . . . . pe . . . . pañca māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . cattāri māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . tīṇi māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . dve māsāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . māsam āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . addha-māsāni<sup>4</sup> āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgāmetum. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ?<sup>5</sup> Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add nu.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *bhavanto.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add nu.*

<sup>4</sup> K (*note*) *addhamāsan ti pi pātho.* <sup>5</sup> *So all MSS. and K.*

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayā sake putta-<sup>2</sup> bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.<sup>3</sup> Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

‘Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,<sup>4</sup> āgamissām’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :

‘Aññaṃ dāni<sup>5</sup> bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,<sup>6</sup> yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,<sup>7</sup> pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> mahesakkhā ca mahālābhā cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha<sup>9</sup> : “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhā ca mahālābhā cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño<sup>10</sup> mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho<sup>11</sup> etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p’ ahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; B<sup>m</sup> bhava.

<sup>2</sup> SS putte.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K anusāsissāma.

<sup>4</sup> SS insert bho again.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> aññado ; S<sup>i</sup> aññāni dāni.

<sup>6</sup> SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B<sup>m</sup> ācariyapari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

<sup>8</sup> SS and B<sup>m</sup> sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>i</sup> avuttha. B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>11</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (S<sup>i</sup>) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā<sup>1</sup> bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : 'Yā bhoti naṃ<sup>2</sup> icchati sakāni va<sup>3</sup> ñāti-kulāni gacchatu,<sup>4</sup> aññaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.<sup>6</sup> Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.<sup>7</sup> Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tvam yeva no ñāti ñāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvaṃ pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattā-hassa accayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitaṃ<sup>8</sup> ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā<sup>9</sup> ca itthāgārehi<sup>10</sup> itthikāyo<sup>11</sup> kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudaṃ bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -risa ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -risā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. na.

<sup>3</sup> SS pañ ; B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K vā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> gacchati ; K gacchantu (B<sup>m</sup> gacchatu).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>6</sup> SS K -santu ; B<sup>m</sup> -satu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pabbajissitum ; S<sup>dt</sup> -jissatu.

<sup>8</sup> SS tañ.

<sup>9</sup> SS anekāni ; B<sup>m</sup> anekahi.

<sup>10</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K itthāgārā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam carati. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṅkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti<sup>2</sup> vā upakkhalanti<sup>3</sup> vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup> ekam disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>6</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>7</sup> ekam disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>8</sup> sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānañ ca Brahmaloḥka<sup>9</sup>-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu,<sup>10</sup> te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> khipanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ukkhalanti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> corrected to -atthatāya; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -atthatāya (as at p. 242).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pa to the end of the section.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>, again corrected as above, note<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -loke.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jānimsu; S<sup>cd</sup> ajo.

sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvatisānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātumma-hārājjikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyam paripūresum te gandhabba-kāyam paripūresum.

Iti kho bho<sup>1</sup> sabbesam yeva tesam kula-puttānam amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā<sup>2</sup> saphalā sa-uddisā ti.<sup>3</sup>

61. 'Sarati tam<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarām'<sup>5</sup> aham<sup>6</sup> Pañcasikha. Aham tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosim.<sup>7</sup> Aham tesam sāvakānam Brahmaloaka-sahavyatāya maggam desesim.<sup>8</sup> Tam kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloakūpapattiyā. Idam kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,<sup>9</sup> ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idam kho tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānanti, te āsāvānam khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avajjā; K (note) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sa-uddiyā; B<sup>m</sup> sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sārām.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert bho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>st</sup> ahosi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>st</sup> desesi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert katamañ ca tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyam ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati?



abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sab-bena sabbam sāsanaṃ <sup>1</sup> ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.<sup>2</sup> Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā<sup>3</sup> saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.<sup>4</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhabaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM <sup>5</sup>

NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K karissanti.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avajjā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> sariddāyati; S<sup>t</sup> as before § 60; B<sup>m</sup> K sa-udrayā.

<sup>5</sup> MSS and K Suttaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds chaṭṭham; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

## [xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.<sup>1</sup>]

1. <sup>2</sup>Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbe<sup>3</sup> eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi <sup>4</sup> devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devānam etad ahosi :

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbe<sup>3</sup> eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham <sup>4</sup> bhāseyyāmāti.’

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham

<sup>1</sup> Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

<sup>2</sup> §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Col -dhātūhi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -ekagāthā; S<sup>d</sup> -ekagātha; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. i. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evam; paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena panabhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ<sup>1</sup> Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthaṃsu, ekamantam ʈhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘ Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,  
Āgat’ amha<sup>3</sup> imaṃ dhamma-samayam dakkhitāye<sup>4</sup>  
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘ Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> attano  
ujukam akaṃsu,  
Sārathi<sup>7</sup> va nettāni<sup>8</sup> gahe tvā indriyāni rakkhanti  
paṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘ Chetvā khilam<sup>9</sup> chetvā paligham<sup>10</sup> inda-khīlam  
ūhacca-m-anejā,<sup>11</sup>  
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-  
nāgā ti.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, *and so* Trenckner *always (except M. 1. 205)*; B<sup>m</sup> Gr Tak K evam eva.

<sup>2</sup> Gr Tak ahosum.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> F Gr Tak ambā *and so all MSS. at D. i. 18.*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> -āhe; B<sup>m</sup> Gr -tāya, *note* -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds.* kho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> ttā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>4</sup> sar<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> K -thī.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nattāni; Gr nethāni (*note* nettāni).

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr Col khilam; Gr (*note*) F Tak K khīlam.

<sup>10</sup> K paligham.

<sup>11</sup> K *and* Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca.  
*See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).*

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi :—

‘Ye keci Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyaṃ,<sup>1</sup>

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha<sup>3</sup> bhummaṃ tad assitā,  
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahitattā samāhitā  
Puthū sīhā va sallinā lomahamsābhisambhuno  
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m-anāvilā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So SS, all MSS. at Sum i. 233, and B<sup>m</sup> Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, has durgatim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

<sup>3</sup> Gr Fr Tak yathā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S<sup>ed</sup> Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> Sum Gr ; S<sup>d</sup> K Col Tak Gr note vippassanam- ; F vipassanaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> omits m.

Bhīyyo <sup>1</sup> pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.  
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :  
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'  
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū <sup>2</sup> nāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ  
 App eke satam addakkhum sahasaṃ atha sattatiṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 Satam eke sahasānaṃ amanussānaṃ addasum <sup>4</sup>  
 App eke 'nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭṭhā <sup>5</sup> ahū.  
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna <sup>6</sup> cakkhumā  
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :  
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,  
 Ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va <sup>7</sup> yakkhā bhumma Kāpilavatthavā  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Sātāgirā ti-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Col bhīyyo ; B<sup>m</sup> K bhīyyo ; Gr F Tak bhīyo.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> āhum ; S<sup>d</sup> F Tak āhu ; S<sup>t</sup> Col ahū ; B<sup>m</sup> Gr K ahu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> K sattariṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> *and* Col *in note* sattari ; Gr F Tak  
 sattati (*note* sattharuṇ *and* sattatiṃ).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> F Tak addamsu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> puṭṭhā ; Col *and* Gr *in note* phuṭṭhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *and* Col *in note* pavekkhitvāna ; K (*note*) vavatthi-  
 tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

<sup>7</sup> Gr te ; F *and* Tak omit, *and* put ca *after* yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,  
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ <sup>1</sup> payirupāsati,  
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.

9. Purimaṇ ca disaṃ rājā Dhataratṭho <sup>2</sup> pasāsati,  
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati <sup>3</sup> Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,<sup>4</sup>  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Dakkhiṇaṇ ca disaṃ rājā Virūlho taṃ <sup>5</sup> pasāsati,  
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Pacchimaṇ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,  
Nāgānaṃ va <sup>6</sup> ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttaraṇ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati <sup>7</sup>  
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yakkhā.

<sup>2</sup> *All MSS. and editions except B<sup>m</sup> Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakkha verse.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr (*in note*) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

<sup>4</sup> K (*note*) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho. So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūlha's section.

<sup>5</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> Gr taṃ here; K tappasāsati.

<sup>6</sup> Gr Fr Tak ca. *All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.*

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako  
Pacchimaṃ Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.  
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,  
Daddallamānā <sup>1</sup> aṭṭhamsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesam māyāvino dāsā āgu <sup>2</sup> vañcanikā saṭṭhā  
Māyā <sup>3</sup> Kuṭeṇḍu Veteṇḍu <sup>4</sup> Viṭuc ca <sup>5</sup> Viṭucco <sup>6</sup> saha  
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca  
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.  
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo <sup>7</sup> rājā Janesabho  
Āgu <sup>8</sup> Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā. <sup>9</sup>  
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā <sup>10</sup> saha Tacchakā,  
Kambalassatarā <sup>11</sup> āgu Pāyāgā saha nātibhi.  
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,  
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Ye nāga-rāje <sup>12</sup> sahasā haranti  
Dibbā dijā <sup>13</sup> pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daddaḷamānā; K *note* dadaḷhamānātipi pāṭho.  
See Vim. V. p. 85 and Hardy V. V. A. 48.

<sup>2</sup> K āgū, and below.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>i</sup> Veteṇḍu and so Sum as v. l.

<sup>5</sup> K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Viṭuto; K Viṭuto.

<sup>7</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> Gr K Nalo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

<sup>8</sup> Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -vacchasā; K (*note* Sī) suriyavaccasā (*see* p. 265).

<sup>10</sup> Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesālā; Gr *note* Vesālā and Vesāli.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -narā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> rājā; B<sup>m</sup> naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

<sup>13</sup> Gr dvijā.

Vehāsaya te vana-majjha-pattā  
 Citrā <sup>1</sup> Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.  
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi, <sup>2</sup>  
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.  
 Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā  
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agamsu <sup>3</sup> Buddham. <sup>4</sup>

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā  
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino  
 Kālakañjā mahābhimsā <sup>5</sup> āsurā Dānaveghasā  
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namucī saha  
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā  
 Sannayhitvā balim senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ :  
 'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.'

13. Āpo ca devā <sup>6</sup> Paṭhavi <sup>7</sup> Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,  
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā <sup>8</sup> devā Somo ca Yasasā saha, <sup>9</sup>  
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.

14. Veṇhū <sup>10</sup> ca devā Sahaḷi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,  
 Candassūpanisā <sup>11</sup> devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā, <sup>12</sup>  
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā, <sup>13</sup>  
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā <sup>14</sup> āgu Manda-valāhakā, <sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

<sup>2</sup> Gr, note K āsī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr note akamsu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Buddhi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr note K -bhismā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devo.

<sup>7</sup> All MSS. and Sum add ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> varuṇāvaruṇā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yasasasasā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dvenhu.

<sup>11</sup> Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

<sup>13</sup> K -itā.

<sup>14</sup> So K here.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āgucchandavalāhakā.



Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanam.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū<sup>1</sup> devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,  
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,  
Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,  
Sūleyya-rucirā<sup>2</sup> āgu,<sup>3</sup> āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanam.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusa Mānussuttamā  
Khidḍā-padūsikā<sup>5</sup> āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,  
Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino  
Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanam.

17. Sukkā Karumbhā Aruṇā<sup>6</sup> āgu Veghanasā saha,  
Odāta-gayhā<sup>7</sup> pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,<sup>8</sup>  
Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,  
Thanayaṃ āga<sup>9</sup> Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanam.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -bhu.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sulo.

<sup>3</sup> K *always* āgū.

<sup>4</sup> Col. *nearly always* jutīmanto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -dus; B<sup>m</sup> -dos<sup>o</sup>. See vol. i. p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> K Arūṇā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odātavhayā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>od</sup> vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the ṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> āga; S<sup>d</sup> bhāga; B<sup>m</sup> Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note <sup>8</sup>.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā<sup>1</sup> ca yasassino,  
Lambitakā<sup>2</sup> Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,  
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.  
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vanṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitīm  
vanam.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vanṇino,  
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.  
' Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ<sup>3</sup> ogha-tinṇam anāsavaṃ  
Dakkhem' ogha-taram nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.'<sup>4</sup>
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha  
Sanam-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitīm vanam.  
Sahassa-Brahmalokānam<sup>5</sup> Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,  
Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.<sup>6</sup>  
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,  
<sup>7</sup> Tesañ ca majjhato<sup>7</sup> āga<sup>8</sup> Hārīto parivārīto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-<sup>9</sup>deve sa-Brahmake,<sup>10</sup>  
Māra-senā<sup>11</sup> abhikkāmi,<sup>12</sup> passa Kaṇhassa mandī-  
yam.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sum (*according to a note in K*) Kathakā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K Lambitakā.

<sup>3</sup> K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K asitātigaṃ; K *note* asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> Col. sahassam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> yasassino.

<sup>7-7</sup> So S<sup>o</sup> *corrected from* tesamajjhato; S<sup>d</sup> tesamajjhato;  
S<sup>t</sup> tesam majjhato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr āgu; Gr *note* āga; K āgā; K *note* pāyato āgūti  
pāṭho dissatī.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Col. sa-Inde; B<sup>m</sup> Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr *note* sa-  
Inde; K sinde.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabrahmaṇe.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> senām; S<sup>d</sup> senam; B<sup>m</sup> Gr K senā.

<sup>12</sup> Col. abhikkāmum.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -yā; S<sup>d</sup> candisā; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K mandivam.

‘Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha <sup>1</sup> rāgena baddham <sup>2</sup> atthu  
ve

Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha <sup>3</sup> koci naṃ.’

Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,

Pāṇinā talam <sup>4</sup> āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.

Yathā pāvussako meghe thanayanto savijjuko, ‘

Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasī.<sup>5</sup>

22. Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā

Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :

‘Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’

Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhiassa sāsanaṃ.

Vita-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na saṃ lomam pi <sup>6</sup> iñjayaṃ.

Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayātītā yasassino

Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

### MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAṃ <sup>7</sup>

#### NITṬHITAṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bandatha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K bandham.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> muñcatha ; Sum *gives a v. l.* muñcetha.

<sup>4</sup> Col. thalam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vasi ; Gr *note* -vasi *and* -vase ; K -vase.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sanamplomamhi ; S<sup>e</sup> nasamplomamhi ; S<sup>t</sup> Col sam-lomam pi ; B<sup>m</sup> K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes sam as belonging to iñjayaṃ.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Col Suttam (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta, three lines below.*)

## [xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

### 1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu<sup>1</sup> viharati, pācīnato<sup>2</sup> Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā<sup>3</sup> nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :  
'Kahan<sup>5</sup> nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā<sup>6</sup> deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ mārīsā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārīsā mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evam bhaddan tavāti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pācin<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>3</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

<sup>4</sup> See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasailaguhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> disvānam; K disvāna.

'Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādāya Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa anucariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ<sup>3</sup> devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva<sup>4</sup> obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Api 'ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

'Āditt' assu nāṃ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, pajjhāyit'<sup>6</sup> assu nāṃ' ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, jalit' assu<sup>7</sup> nāṃ' ajja Vēdiyako pabbato.<sup>8</sup> Kiṃ su nāṃ' ajja Vēdiyako pabbato<sup>9</sup> atiriva<sup>10</sup> obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo' ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā<sup>11</sup> ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> veluva pācīnaṃ ; S<sup>c</sup> beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇā ; B<sup>m</sup> beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ ; K veluva (so M. B. V. p. 31. See S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> anucciyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva ; K eva kho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atīva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> va.

<sup>6</sup> SS pajjhāyati sajjū ; B<sup>m</sup> jhāyati ; K jhāyatassu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jalita su ; B<sup>m</sup> jalatissu ; K jalatassu ; K (note) ; jhāyitassu . . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayaena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atiriv' ; B<sup>m</sup> atiriya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

'Durupasaṅkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,<sup>1</sup> jhāyī jhāna-ratā<sup>2</sup> tadanantaraṃ<sup>3</sup> patisallinā.<sup>4</sup> Yadi pana<sup>5</sup> tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā: 'Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n'eva atidūre bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na accāsanne,<sup>7</sup> saddaṃ ca kho sossatiti' ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā<sup>8</sup> abhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>9</sup> arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:

5. 'Vandetepitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccase,<sup>10</sup>

Yena jātā 'si kalyāṇi<sup>11</sup> ānanda-jananī mama.

Vāto va<sup>12</sup> sedakaṃ<sup>13</sup> kanto pāṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> va pipāsino<sup>15</sup>

Angīrasī<sup>16</sup> piyā me 'si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; S<sup>d</sup> jhādisena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -vataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> udantarāja; S<sup>d</sup> udantaraṃ; B<sup>m</sup> tadantaraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K paṭisallinā (see D. i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13; A. iv. 120).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tvam.

<sup>6</sup> K kho vasati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.

<sup>8</sup> K gāthāyo as B<sup>m</sup> at end of § 6.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add saṃghūpasamhitā; K (Sī) saṃghūpasamhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūriyavaccase; K suriyavaccase; K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258.

<sup>11</sup> SS kalyāṇi (all five times); B<sup>m</sup> twice i. K i throughout.

<sup>12</sup> SS Pāto ca.

<sup>13</sup> So all MSS. and K; Sum sedanaṃ (for sedānaṃ.)

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds yaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> pāṇiyaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pipāsato.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> angīrasmiṃ; K angīrasī.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>c</sup> arahāṃ iva; B<sup>m</sup> arahataṃmiva; K arahataṃ iva.



Yam me atthi katam puññaṃ asmiṃ puthuvi-  
maṇḍale,<sup>1</sup>

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-  
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi<sup>2</sup> nipako<sup>3</sup> sato  
Amataṃ muni jigimsāno<sup>4</sup> tam ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Suriya-  
vaccase.<sup>6</sup>

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,  
Evaṃ nandeyya<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇi missi-bhāvaṃ<sup>8</sup> gato tayā.  
Sakko ca<sup>9</sup> me varam dajjā<sup>10</sup> Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,  
Tāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhadde<sup>12</sup> vareyyāhe evaṃ kāmo daḥho mama.  
Sālaṃ va na<sup>13</sup> ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase  
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi<sup>14</sup> pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabbaput-  
taṃ etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana<sup>15</sup> te Pañcasikha tantissaro gīta-  
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha  
tantissaro ativannaṇati gītassaraṃ, gītassaro vā tantissa-  
raṃ. Kadā samyūlhā<sup>16</sup> pana te<sup>17</sup> Pañcasikha imā gāthā  
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>18</sup> arahantūpasam-  
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti?'

'Ekam ida<sup>19</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ  
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pathavi-; K paṭhavi. See Jāt. v. 156.

<sup>2</sup> SS eko va.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipakā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jimsāno; B<sup>m</sup> jigisāgino.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaccaye; B<sup>m</sup> K vacchase.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nandeyyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ce.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dajja.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tasam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K sālavanam.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yetādisi; B<sup>m</sup> sethādisi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samṣulo; S<sup>t</sup> sasūlo; B<sup>m</sup> samyūlhā. See M. i. 386, 562.

<sup>17</sup> SS tā; B<sup>m</sup> panāte.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K idāham; S<sup>t</sup> idam. See § 9.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nigrodhe.



paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho panāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā<sup>1</sup> nāma Suriya-vaccasā<sup>2</sup> Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.<sup>3</sup> Sā<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhante bhaginī<sup>5</sup> parakāmini hoti, Sikhaddhi<sup>6</sup> nāma Mātaliṣṣa saṅgāhakassa<sup>7</sup> putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.<sup>8</sup> Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālaṭṭhaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca<sup>9</sup> gāthā<sup>10</sup> abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>11</sup> arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaruṃ<sup>12</sup> Suriya-vaccase<sup>13</sup>

Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na<sup>14</sup> ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca:

"Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantam kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti."

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> gandada; S<sup>cd</sup> handadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -vaccasaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sūriyacchesā; K -vacchasa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhikkhāmi; B<sup>m</sup> K ābhikaṃkhāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sa; K *prints* sakho. <sup>5</sup> SS -ni; B<sup>m</sup> bhaginī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Sakho. <sup>7</sup> See A. iv. 90, 470; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhikkhati; S<sup>t</sup> abhikaṃkhanti; B<sup>m</sup> K tamābhiko.

<sup>9</sup> K *omits*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gāthāyo, as K at end of § 4.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* saṃghūpasamhitā. <sup>12</sup> SS -ru.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vacchase. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vana; K sālavanaṃ.

'So yeva no bhante tassā<sup>1</sup> bhaginiyā saddhim samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.'

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :

'Paṭisammodati kho<sup>2</sup> Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

'Abhivādehi me tvam tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantam abhivādesi :

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

'<sup>3</sup> Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.'

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe<sup>4</sup> mahesakkhe<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Abhivādito<sup>6</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamso, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā<sup>7</sup> sampādi,<sup>8</sup> sambādhā<sup>9</sup> yanti urundā<sup>10</sup> sampādi,<sup>11</sup> andha-kāra-guhāyam<sup>12</sup> āloko udapādi, yathā tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add yakkhe.

<sup>5</sup> SS evape.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K -vadito ; S<sup>ed</sup> -vadato.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> repeats.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K samapādi both times.

<sup>9</sup> SS sambādhā ; B<sup>m</sup> -bādā ; K -bādhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> urundā ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Si) urundā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sampādi.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kāro g<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānaṃ idaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Açchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva <sup>1</sup> bahukiccassa bahukaraṇīyassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti?’

‘Cira-paṭikāham <sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca ‘devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ kehici kehici <sup>3</sup> kicca-karaṇīyehi vyāvaṭo <sup>4</sup> evāham <sup>5</sup> nāsakkhim <sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Ekam ida <sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Salaḷāgārake. <sup>8</sup> Atha kho ‘ham bhante Sāvattiyaṃ <sup>9</sup> agamāsim Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10. ‘Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā añña-tareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati <sup>10</sup> ca nāma Vessa-vaṇassa <sup>11</sup> paricārikā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. <sup>12</sup> Atha kho ‘ham bhante Bhuñ-jatiṃ etaḍ avocaṃ <sup>13</sup> :

“Abhivādehi <sup>14</sup> tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘Evam vutte <sup>15</sup> Bhuñjati maṃ etaḍ avoca : “Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.”

<sup>1</sup> K tava.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> cirapatiko ; S<sup>d</sup> cirapathikāham ; S<sup>t</sup> virūpaṭiko ; B<sup>m</sup> -paṭikāyam ; K paṭikāham ; Sum cirapaṭi ‘ham. See S. iii. 120.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vāvaṭo ; B<sup>m</sup> K byāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāsakkhi.

<sup>7</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K idaṃ. See § 6.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Salaḍāgo ; S<sup>t</sup> Saladago ; B<sup>m</sup> K Sum Salaḷāgārake. See S. v. 200.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sāvattiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Bhuñjati ; K (Sī) Bhuñjati ; K omits ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vaṇassa ; K -vaṇassa ; B<sup>m</sup> K add mahārājassa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tiṭṭhati.

<sup>13</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> avoca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -vāti ; S<sup>d</sup> -vadeti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhante sā.

“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci<sup>1</sup> me sā bhante bhaginī Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhaginī. Sarāṃ’ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena<sup>2</sup> tamhā<sup>3</sup> samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,<sup>4</sup> tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā<sup>5</sup> kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā<sup>6</sup> ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loke uppanno ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī. Sā itthi-cittam<sup>7</sup> virājetvā purisa-cittam<sup>8</sup> bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam sahavyataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.<sup>10</sup> Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ka; B<sup>m</sup> kicci.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cakka-nemi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> K dibbā; S<sup>st</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dibba- (*but below*, SS B<sup>m</sup> K dibbā.

*And so above*, p. 208).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asūra-kāyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthittam, *but itthi-cittam below*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrisattam, *but purisa-cittam below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tatrāpi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicodesi: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā? <sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ hi <sup>2</sup> itthikā samānā Buddhē pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā silesu paripūrakārīnī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi <sup>3</sup> maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesam bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satiṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va <sup>4</sup> kāme ajjhāvasi.’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c’ upaṭṭhāsīṃ <sup>5</sup> pasanna-cittā.

Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ’mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko <sup>6</sup> Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha <sup>7</sup> Gopako ti.

Ath’ <sup>8</sup> addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne, <sup>9</sup>

Ime hi te <sup>10</sup> Gotama-sāvakaṃ <sup>11</sup> ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhabhimhā pādūpasamgayha <sup>12</sup> sake nivesane.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> asutvā; K āyūhittha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> K add nāma.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K idhāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omits te va.

<sup>5</sup> SS saṃgham up<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> -āsi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> idha pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K (but not B<sup>m</sup>) omits.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vasine.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> so; S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -se; S<sup>c</sup> -so.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha; S<sup>t</sup> pādūpamaggayhā; B<sup>m</sup> pādūpasamghe (sic).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhāvanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ  
na <sup>1</sup> paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi <sup>2</sup> dhammo sudesito <sup>3</sup> cakkhumatā-  
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca <sup>4</sup> upāsamānā sutvāna <sup>5</sup> ariyāna su-  
bhāsītāni,<sup>6</sup>

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko <sup>7</sup> Tidirū-  
papanno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare <sup>8</sup> brahmacari-  
yaṃ caritvā,

Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā <sup>9</sup> bhavanto anānulomā <sup>10</sup> bhavatū-  
papatti.<sup>11</sup>

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike <sup>12</sup> hīna-kāyū-  
papanne,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha  
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre <sup>13</sup> vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svajja <sup>14</sup> pumo <sup>15</sup> 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi  
samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena samvegā āpādu <sup>16</sup> samecca <sup>17</sup>  
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma <sup>18</sup> viyāyamāma <sup>19</sup> mā no mayaṃ para-  
pessā ahumha.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammāhi; S<sup>ct</sup> dhammāni (or oti). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> SS desito. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K va. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds nam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jutiko. See above, p. 272 note <sup>6</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuttaram. <sup>9</sup> SS uppannā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ananulomā. <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> -uppatti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sahadhammike. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> agārā; S<sup>d</sup> agāra.

<sup>14</sup> K svājja. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pume.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adu; S<sup>t</sup> ādum. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samacca.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vacītā°; S<sup>t</sup> hañcitāyāma; B<sup>m</sup> vihāyāma; K handa  
vigāyāma.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vidhāyamāma; S<sup>t</sup> idhāyamāma; B<sup>m</sup> byāyāma;  
K viyāyamāma.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabhiṃsu, anussarā<sup>2</sup> Gotama-sāsanāni

Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam addasiṃsu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana<sup>3</sup>-bandhanāni pāpima<sup>4</sup>-yogāni duracayaṇi

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni<sup>5</sup> bhetvā<sup>6</sup> deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamiṃsu.

Sa-Inda-devā<sup>7</sup> sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy' uviṭṭhā.<sup>8</sup>

Te sannisinnānam atikkamiṃsu virā virāgā<sup>9</sup> virajaṃ karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegā akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū<sup>10</sup> devagaṇassa majjhe :

'Ime hi te hīna<sup>11</sup>-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamanti.'

Samvega-jātassa vaco<sup>12</sup> nisamma so<sup>13</sup> Gopako Vāsavaṃ ajjhabhāsi :

'Buddho paṇ' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya-munīti ñāyati,

Tass' ete<sup>14</sup> puttā satiyā vihinā cūtā<sup>15</sup> mayā te sati<sup>16</sup> paccalatthum.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S° viriya ; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viriyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -raṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S° sañño ; S<sup>dt</sup> saṃño.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pāpimato.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. and K sandāni ; Sum sandāna-.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhotvā ; B<sup>m</sup> K chetvā ; K (Sī) bhetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sanandā devā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> uviṭṭhā ; B<sup>m</sup> K upaviṭṭhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> virāvirājā ; S<sup>t</sup> virāgāvirāgā ; B<sup>m</sup> cīrāvirāgā ; K virā

virāgā.

<sup>10</sup> S° debhibhūta ; S<sup>dt</sup> -bhūtā.

<sup>11</sup> S° imehi te hīna- ; S<sup>d</sup> imehitehina- ; S<sup>t</sup> idha me hi te hīna-. See p. 272.

<sup>12</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K va te.

<sup>13</sup> K omits.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K eva te.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> cūtā ; S<sup>ed</sup> cutā ; B<sup>m</sup> vuditā ; K cuditā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satim.

<sup>17</sup> SS -tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesāṃ avasīn' ettha<sup>1</sup> eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato<sup>2</sup>  
vasīno<sup>3</sup>

Dve c'eva<sup>4</sup> sambodhi-pathānusārino<sup>5</sup> deve pi hīlenti<sup>6</sup>  
samāhitattā.

Etādisi dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati  
koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ<sup>7</sup> vicikicchā-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-  
sāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya viśesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te  
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesāṃ viśesaṃ.

Tassa<sup>8</sup> dhammassa pattiya āgat' amhāse<sup>9</sup> mārisa,

Katokāsā<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisāti.<sup>11</sup>

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etaḍ ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattamaṃ  
visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ<sup>11</sup> pañhaṃ  
pucchissati sabbamaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitamaṃ yeva pucchis-  
sati no anatta-saṃhitamaṃ, yaṃ<sup>12</sup> assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-  
sāmi taṃ khippamaṃ eva ājānissatthi.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkamaṃ devānaṃ indamaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,  
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antamaṃ karomi te ti.'

### PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAM.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avasinettha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -kāyāpahato; S<sup>et</sup> -kāyāpāgato.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sīno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dve va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

<sup>6</sup> SS jālenti; B<sup>m</sup> (*much overwritten*) hi ulenti; K hīlenti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nittiṇṇa-.

<sup>8</sup> SS and Sum have mayama pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

<sup>9</sup> SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

<sup>10</sup> SS tāvakāsā; B<sup>m</sup> K katāvakāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yañ ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits; K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.



## CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> imam<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam pañham pucchi :

‘Kim-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te : averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā<sup>3</sup> viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam<sup>4</sup> hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino<sup>5</sup> ti ?’

Ittham<sup>6</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> pañham apucchi.<sup>8</sup> Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam<sup>9</sup> hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kamkhā vigatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha<sup>10</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Bhagavantam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjā (*and below*). <sup>4</sup> K ca tesam (*and below*).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saverino (*and below*).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imam attham (*and below*, attam for attham).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit imam paṭhamam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here ca nesam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> throughout itiha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Issā<sup>1</sup>-macchariyam pana mārisa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam<sup>2</sup> kim-pabhavam, kismim<sup>3</sup> sati issā-macchariyam hoti, kismim<sup>4</sup> asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti ?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppīye hi<sup>5</sup> sati issā-macchariyam hoti, piyāppīye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana<sup>6</sup> mārisa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam kim-pabhavam, kismim sati piyāppiyam hoti, kismim asati piyāppiyam na hotīti ?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hoti chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārisa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabhavo, kismim sati chando hoti, kismim asati chando na hotīti ?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārisa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabhavo, kismim sati vitakko hoti, kismim asati vitakko na hotīti ?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha-sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti ?’

<sup>1</sup> S° icchassa ; S° icchā, *and onwards*.

<sup>2</sup> S° jāti.

<sup>3</sup> K adds hi.

<sup>4</sup> K adds hi.

<sup>5</sup> B° K omit.

<sup>6</sup> S° omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham<sup>1</sup> devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekkham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ? <sup>2</sup> Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha <sup>3</sup> yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se <sup>4</sup> pañītatāre.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’etaṃ <sup>5</sup> paticca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

<sup>1</sup> K cāham; K (Si) sabbavāresu pahantī paṭṭho dissati (and onwards).

<sup>2</sup> See A. iv. 366.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits tattha.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and Sum; Sd ye; B<sup>m</sup> te; K omits (and so throughout).

<sup>5</sup> K kiccetam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Upekhaṃ<sup>1</sup> p'ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ sevitabbā. Tattha yaṇ ce savitakkam savicāram, yaṇ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇītatare.

"Upekhaṃ p'ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Evam paṭipanno kho devānaṃ inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha<sup>2</sup>-sāruppa-gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti."

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa, pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamaṇo Sakko devānaṃ Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

4. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?'

'Kāya-samācāram p'ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāram p'ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p'ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkam *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S<sup>t</sup> -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḥhā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḥhā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānaṃ inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

<sup>1</sup> Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṃ Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṃ-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi. Sota-viññeayaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeayaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe <sup>2</sup> . . . Jivhā-viññeayaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeayaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeayaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti.’

Evaṃ vutte Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhante cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ <sup>4</sup> sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitaḥham ; yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu - viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno ; K *omits the whole down to* apucchi.

<sup>2</sup> SS *omit throughout all the pe's after the first.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS *omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so* B<sup>m</sup> K *here.*

sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhante sota-viññeyyam saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyam gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmim anekadhātu<sup>3</sup> - nānādhātusmim loke yaṃ yad evu<sup>4</sup> sattā dhātum abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva<sup>5</sup> thāmasā parāmassa<sup>6</sup> abhinivissa<sup>7</sup> voharanti: "Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

<sup>1</sup> SS omit here.

<sup>2</sup> SS ajānato; B<sup>m</sup> ājānato; K ājānanto.

<sup>3</sup> K anekadhātusmim.

<sup>4</sup> K yaṃ yaṃ deva.

<sup>5</sup> K taṃ taṃ deva.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>a</sup> ap<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K parāmāsā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS, S<sup>c</sup> corrects to -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Ye kho te<sup>1</sup> devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup> taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisam parikaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> tassa tass' eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,<sup>5</sup> tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsa-kammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgha-rattānusayino,<sup>6</sup> yaṇ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam taṇ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan<sup>7</sup> ti.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

<sup>3</sup> S. iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> anti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhnippattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ānusayi; S<sup>4</sup> -ānusamyi; K -ānupassatā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>4</sup> asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.



‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’<sup>1</sup>

“Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-katham pana te<sup>2</sup> devānam inda vyākamsu,<sup>3</sup> sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.’<sup>4</sup>

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāham<sup>5</sup> bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:<sup>6</sup> “āraññakā panta<sup>7</sup>-senāsanā” ti<sup>8</sup> tyāham upasaṃkamtivā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi: “Ahaṃ kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti: “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Te-sāham yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’<sup>10</sup> eva attamanā honti: “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsi.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvaka sampajjanti, na cāham tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti.’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābham somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

<sup>1</sup> S° pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51; Sum 158.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>od</sup> omit; S<sup>t</sup> me. See Sum 159.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vyākarimsu; B<sup>m</sup> byākamsu; K byākarimsu. See D. i. 51.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -rūpo cāti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> yesaham; Sum yassāham (= sandhi for ye assu aham). See § 9. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K brāhmaṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paṇṇa; S<sup>od</sup> pantha-; B<sup>m</sup> santa-.

<sup>8</sup> SS senāsanānīti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K inda.

<sup>10</sup> S° tāvyāken’; B<sup>m</sup> K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-būlho<sup>1</sup> ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jinissu, asurā parājissu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā<sup>2</sup> vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahosi: “Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā ojā,<sup>3</sup> yā va<sup>4</sup> asura-ojā,<sup>5</sup> ubhayam<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sa-satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavasam sampas-samāno<sup>8</sup> evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato Punar<sup>9</sup> āyu ca<sup>10</sup> me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisāti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

<sup>1</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> K samūpabyulho; K (Sī) samūpab-bulho. But see M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> abhivijitvā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mijā; S<sup>d</sup> jā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asurambajā; S<sup>d</sup> K asurā oja; B<sup>m</sup> asūrā oja.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ubhayacetam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> vary, with samphass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> K pun’ ev’.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyup hitvā amanusaṃ,  
Amūlho<sup>1</sup> gabbhaṃ issāmi<sup>2</sup> yattha me<sup>3</sup> ramatī<sup>4</sup> mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘So ‘haṃ<sup>5</sup> amūlha-paṇh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,  
Ñāyena<sup>6</sup> viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato<sup>7</sup> sambodhi ce bhavissati,  
Aññatā<sup>8</sup> viharissāmi sveva<sup>9</sup> anto bhavissatīti.<sup>10</sup>

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa<sup>11</sup> kāyā āyup hitvāna mānusaṃ,  
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmim uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te paṇītatarā<sup>12</sup> devā Akaniṭṭhā yasassino,<sup>13</sup>  
Antime vattamānamhi<sup>14</sup> so nivāso bhavissatīti.

<sup>1</sup> S° -lhe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K essāmi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>i</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> SS K -tī; B<sup>m</sup> -ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> so ahaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K svāhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS kāyena (*twice*).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>i</sup> carāṇo; K parato.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> aññatāvi; S<sup>i</sup> aññatā.

<sup>9</sup> SS seva; B<sup>m</sup> svevam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavidassati.

<sup>11</sup> S° man°.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>i</sup> -ro.

<sup>13</sup> S° -sano.

<sup>14</sup> S° vattha°.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita<sup>1</sup>-saṃkappo vicikicchī<sup>2</sup> kathamkathī,  
Vicari<sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.  
Y'assu<sup>4</sup> maññāmi samaṇe<sup>5</sup> pavivitta-vihārino  
Sambuddho iti maññāno<sup>6</sup> gacchāmi te<sup>7</sup> upāsituṃ.<sup>8</sup>  
Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,<sup>9</sup>  
Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.  
Tyāssu<sup>10</sup> yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,  
Tyāssu<sup>11</sup> maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī<sup>12</sup> idaṃ.<sup>13</sup>  
Tesaṃ yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi<sup>14</sup> jane sutam,  
Ten' ass' attamanā<sup>15</sup> honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca.  
Yadā ca Buddham<sup>16</sup> addakkhiṃ<sup>17</sup> vicikicchā<sup>18</sup> -vitā-  
raṇaṃ,  
So 'mhi vītabhaya ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.<sup>19</sup>  
Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddham appaṭipuggalaṃ,  
Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandāmi<sup>20</sup> ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> aparisoyi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -am ; S<sup>t</sup> -im ; B<sup>m</sup> -ccho ; K -cchā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vicari ; K vicaraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note <sup>5</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> samaṇo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> maññāne ; K maññamāno.

<sup>7</sup> K (Sī) no. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upāsīdatuṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -na ; S<sup>t</sup> naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K tyassa ; B<sup>m</sup> (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> K tyassa.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> papuṇim ; S<sup>d</sup> pāpunā ; S<sup>t</sup> pāpuṇaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> pāpuṇi ;  
K pāpuṇī.

<sup>13</sup> So MSS and K. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> desissāmi ; B<sup>m</sup> desiyāmi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tenasantamanā ; S<sup>t</sup> tenassattamanā ; B<sup>m</sup> K tena  
attamanā. <sup>16</sup> K Sambuddham.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi.

<sup>18</sup> SS vicikicchā-

<sup>19</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> -sayi ; K -sayim.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase <sup>1</sup> Brahmaṇo samaṃ <sup>2</sup> devehi mārisa  
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma <sup>3</sup> handa sāmāṃ karoma te. <sup>4</sup>  
Tuvam ev'asi <sup>5</sup> sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

'Bahūpakāro kho me <sup>6</sup> 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ  
tvam Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam pasādesi. Tayā tāta  
paṭhamam pasāditam <sup>7</sup> pacchā mayam <sup>8</sup> Bhagavantaṃ  
dassanāya upasaṃkamimha <sup>9</sup> arahantaṃ sammā-sambud-  
dham. Pettike tḥāne tḥapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā  
bhavissasi, Bhaddaṇ ca <sup>10</sup> te Suriya <sup>11</sup>-vaccasaṃ <sup>12</sup> dammi,  
sā hi te abhipatthitā <sup>13</sup> ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo paṇinā paṭhaviṃ parā-  
nasitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi :

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa !  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa !  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambud-  
dhassāti !' <sup>14</sup>

Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sak-  
kassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-  
cakkhuṃ udapādi : 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ  
sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṇ ca asītiyā

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> karomasi.

<sup>2</sup> SS sama.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dassāma.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> karomato ; S<sup>t</sup> kamate.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tvamevapasi ; K tvameva sivaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -tā ; B<sup>m</sup> -dikaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add taṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K oimhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add se ; S<sup>d</sup> adds ye.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūriya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vacchasaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> abhipattā, omits ti ; S<sup>t</sup> abhipattito, corrected to  
-pattitā ; B<sup>m</sup> -pattitā.

<sup>14</sup> This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha<sup>1</sup> Sakkena devānaṃ indena  
 ajjhittā<sup>2</sup> pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā  
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-paṇho t' eva<sup>3</sup> adhivacanan  
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* ye.

<sup>2</sup> SS acchariya ; B<sup>m</sup> ajjhittāyāhā ; K ajjhittā-

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tve ; K tveva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K suttam atṭhamam.

## [xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] \*

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>3</sup> Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya<sup>5</sup> nāyassa<sup>6</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa<sup>7</sup> sacchikiriyaṃ, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke<sup>8</sup> abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

---

\* *Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M<sup>1</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Col Kammāssad<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>4</sup> M<sup>1</sup> Kammāssadh<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Kam-māsadh<sup>o</sup>; K Kammāsadam<sup>o</sup>. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddante. <sup>3</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

<sup>5</sup> K atthaṅg<sup>o</sup> (and so K.V.)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Col nibbān<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Col *prints* ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Uddeso niṭṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi viharati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suññāgāra-gato vā nisīdati<sup>2</sup> pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>3</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato<sup>4</sup> passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmi' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmi' pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmi' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-pāṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' sikkhati 'Sabba-kāya-pāṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmi' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmi' sikkhati.<sup>5</sup>

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto<sup>6</sup> 'Dīghaṃ añchāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto 'Rassam añchāmi' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmi' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmi' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmi' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-pāṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' sikkhati, 'sabbakāya-pāṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmi' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmi' sikkhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts *pana*.

<sup>2</sup> From *nisīdati* down to *rassam passasāmi* *pajānāti* quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ābhujitvā*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Vin. iii. 70 *add* *va*.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. iii. 71 *adds thirteen similar clauses*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Col M<sup>t</sup> *añcho* throughout; K (note) *añjanto* ti pi *acchanto* ti pi *pāṭho*; S<sup>at</sup> *añjo* (but *comp.* Jāt 1. 192 *last lines*). The Sanna, p. 12, explains *dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sup>t</sup> p. 56 has *pe* for the rest of this paragraph. So S<sup>t</sup> here. S<sup>at</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col. K. have it in full.



‘Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.<sup>1</sup> Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>3</sup>

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘Gacchāmīti’ pajānāti, ṭhito vā ‘Ṭhito ‘mhīti’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno ‘mhīti’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno ‘mhīti’ pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>5</sup>

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite<sup>6</sup> pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K patissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Ānāpāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col has Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Iriyāpatha-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍam. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sammiñjite.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā <sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā <sup>3</sup> adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ <sup>4</sup> nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: ‘Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhī <sup>5</sup> atṭhi-miñjā <sup>6</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo <sup>7</sup> siṅghānikā <sup>8</sup> lasikā muttan ti.’ <sup>9</sup>

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli <sup>10</sup> pūrā nāṇā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidaṃ sālinaṃ vihinam muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya: ‘Ime sālī, ime vīhī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti’ —evam eva kbo bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: ‘Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā <sup>11</sup> nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

<sup>3</sup> Col pāpādatalā.

<sup>4</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> pūran.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K miñjaṃ, and below.

<sup>7</sup> Col khelo, and below.

<sup>8</sup> Col siṅghānikā, below siṅghāṇo; B<sup>m</sup> siṅghanō.

<sup>9</sup> Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungaṃ.

This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> M<sup>t</sup> -oli; Col K -oli; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāpikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-paṇihitam dhātuso<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-antevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso<sup>4</sup> paṭi-vibhajitvā<sup>5</sup> nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-paṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>6</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati,<sup>7</sup> bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

<sup>3</sup> So SS.

<sup>4</sup> K vilō.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paṭibhajitvā; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajitvā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>1</sup>

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinilakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>4</sup>

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi<sup>6</sup> vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

<sup>1</sup> Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> (*here only*); B<sup>m</sup> M. iii. 91 evam; S<sup>o</sup> evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

<sup>4</sup> Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS Col supāṇehi; S<sup>ky</sup> at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B<sup>m</sup> kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā <sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atthi-saṃkhalikaṃ <sup>2</sup> sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru<sup>3</sup>-sambandham,<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . atthi-saṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ <sup>5</sup> nahāru-sambandham,<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . atthi-saṃkhalikaṃ <sup>7</sup> apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandham<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . atthikāni apagata-sambandhāni<sup>9</sup> disā-vidisāsu<sup>10</sup> vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ <sup>11</sup> aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ <sup>12</sup> aññena kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ <sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits to close of section.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Col K atthi-; so SS below; S<sup>o</sup> (here only) M<sup>t</sup>, M. iii. 91, B<sup>m</sup> atthika-. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāru, and below.

<sup>4</sup> Col completes "so imam," &c., and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause. B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. and editions nimmaṃsa-; Col lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ. Comp. M. i. 364. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> M<sup>t</sup> atthika-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Sī) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiṃ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ uraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāṭhakkamo dissati.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>o</sup> Col M. iii. 92; S<sup>o</sup> vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M<sup>t</sup> vidisā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? intended for goppaka]. <sup>12</sup> So SS M<sup>t</sup> Col; B<sup>m</sup> K ūruṭṭhikaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. iii. 92 and B<sup>m</sup> kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam<sup>1</sup> aññena sīsa-kaṭāhaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyo chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni<sup>5</sup> therovassikāni,<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni<sup>7</sup> cunṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> Col M<sup>t</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kaṇṭhakam; B<sup>m</sup> piṭṭhiṭṭhikam, and adds aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam; K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena amsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>st</sup> Col etaṃ, so Tr; S<sup>c</sup> evaṃ corrected to etaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the rest.

<sup>4</sup> Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, &c.; B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So Col M<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

<sup>6</sup> So M<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K S<sup>d</sup>, M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S<sup>c</sup> Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>st</sup> pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>1</sup>

11. Kathaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno<sup>4</sup> 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vāya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sivathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vediyamāno, and so onwards.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñaṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

12. Kathañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vītarāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *add*s pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. *add*s Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *add*s pana.

<sup>4</sup> See Vol. i. p. 80.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vita°.



hoti yāvaḍ eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

13. Kathañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam<sup>5</sup> 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'Atthi me

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M<sup>i</sup> byāpādam.

ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi<sup>1</sup> dhammā ti' vā pañassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.<sup>3</sup>

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'<sup>4</sup> upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>5</sup>—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Nīvaraṇa-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. K adds Nīva-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col adds Nīvaraṇa-niddesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> So SS M<sup>1</sup> Col throughout; B<sup>m</sup> K pañcasu throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamo throughout.

iti samkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti samkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—  
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa  
 atthagamo ti,'<sup>1</sup> Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-  
 passī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā  
 dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu  
 viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu  
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa sati pac-  
 cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvaḍ eva nāṇa - mattāya patissati-  
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.  
 Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.<sup>3</sup>

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu  
 dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu  
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca  
 pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati samyoja-  
 naṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyo-  
 janassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa  
 samyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-  
 nassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajā-  
 nāti . . . sotaṃ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .  
 pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .  
 pe . . . jivhaṃ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .  
 kāyaṃ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .  
 manaṃ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> evam eva; S<sup>o</sup> has the eva corrected to pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add khandha-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col khandha-  
 niddesam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> K saññojo, and onwards.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Col B<sup>m</sup> repeat yaṃ ca tad ubhayam, &c.; and so on  
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

<sup>7</sup> Col ghāṇaṃ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati samyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pañāssa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.<sup>1</sup>

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅga ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅga ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> pāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ viriya-sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ pīti - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Āyatana-niddesam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana. <sup>3</sup> K M<sup>1</sup> bhāvanāpāripūri, and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col repeat the whole clause.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhaṇ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam samādhī - sambojjhaṇ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam upekkhā<sup>1</sup>-sambojjhaṇgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhā-sambojjhaṇgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṇ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. 'Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṇgesu.<sup>3</sup>

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu<sup>4</sup> ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu<sup>6</sup> ariya-saccesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idam dukkhan ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K evampi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K *further adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesaṃ. Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* pana.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catūsu.

<sup>7</sup> SS *often* gāmini ; B<sup>m</sup> gāmiṇi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

18. <sup>1</sup> Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhī pi dukkhā],<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,<sup>3</sup> yam p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.<sup>4</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti<sup>5</sup> abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jiraṇatā<sup>6</sup> khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā<sup>7</sup> āyuno saṃhāni<sup>8</sup> indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yam<sup>9</sup> tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa<sup>10</sup> nikkhepo,<sup>11</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena<sup>12</sup> samaññagatassa aññatar-

<sup>1</sup> *The following sections are not in the Majjhima.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit. *It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (sic) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi dukkhā; S<sup>c</sup> Col K omit pi.

<sup>5</sup> K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jiro.

<sup>7</sup> K valitacatā. K (note) valittacatātipi pāṭho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249; S<sup>c</sup> Col K -ni. So M. i. 49; S. ii. 2, 42; Dh. S. 644.

<sup>9</sup> K yā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kalebarassa; B<sup>m</sup> K kaḷevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M iii. 149 byas<sup>o</sup> and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññatar-aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo pari-devo<sup>1</sup> ādevanā paridevanā<sup>1</sup> ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-sam-phassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātaṃ mano-samphassajaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññatar-aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsittattam upāyāsittattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, and so S<sup>v</sup> at M. iii. 250.

<sup>2</sup> K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi<sup>1</sup> sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,<sup>2</sup> ye vā pan' assa te<sup>3</sup> honti anatta-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati<sup>4</sup> samā-gamo samodhānaṃ missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> K appiyo, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham? Jāti-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evaṃ icchā uppajjati : 'Aho vata mayam na jāti<sup>1</sup>-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham. Jarā-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vyādhi<sup>3</sup>-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattānam evaṃ icchā uppajjati : 'Aho vata mayam na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā<sup>5</sup> assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katame<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>7</sup> dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup> vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>9</sup> dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariya-saccam.

dhammā, 'ye vā pan' assa te<sup>4</sup> honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā<sup>5</sup> kaniṭṭhā vā<sup>6</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, 'yā tehi saddhim<sup>6</sup> asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānam amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. <sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> jānāti.

<sup>2</sup> Not in SS or K; Col B<sup>m</sup> repeat the whole; so below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

<sup>4</sup> Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānam, paridevadhammānam, &c.

<sup>5</sup> K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-; B<sup>m</sup> and Col repeat separately.

<sup>6</sup> SS katamo; B<sup>m</sup> K Col M. iii. 250 katame. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>i</sup> pañcūp-; S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpūp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.



19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariya-saccam?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>2</sup> nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā<sup>3</sup> nivisati<sup>3</sup>? Yaṃ<sup>4</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñci<sup>5</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhum<sup>6</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ<sup>7</sup> loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā<sup>8</sup> loke . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> nivīso, and below.

<sup>4</sup> Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

<sup>5</sup> K kiñca. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>i</sup> (here only) Col throughout ghāṇaṃ

<sup>8</sup> SS Col rūpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā<sup>1</sup> vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariya-saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> dukkha-nirodham<sup>3</sup> ariya-saccam?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesa-virāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yam<sup>4</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci<sup>5</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ<sup>6</sup>? Cakkhum<sup>7</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā<sup>8</sup> loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññānaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .<sup>9</sup> Mano-sam-

<sup>1</sup> K -ayo. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

<sup>4</sup> So Col here. See ante § 19. <sup>5</sup> K kiñca.

<sup>6</sup> Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu. <sup>8</sup> SS Col rūpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So SS. Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccam?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

<sup>4</sup> 'Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sadda-saññā loke, &c.

<sup>2</sup> K -dho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -mo corrected to mā; S<sup>d</sup> -mañ; S<sup>t</sup> -ma; Col B<sup>m</sup> K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

<sup>4</sup> See M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda<sup>2</sup>-saṃkappo avihimsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya<sup>4</sup> veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.<sup>5</sup> Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyo-

<sup>1</sup> So S° K Col M. and S. ; S<sup>d</sup> -gaminī- ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gamini-.

<sup>2</sup> K M. abyāpāda.

<sup>3</sup> K M. and S. pisuṇāya vācāya ; Col pisunā-vācā ; S° pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā ; S<sup>dt</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya ; B<sup>m</sup> pisuṇā-vācā ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> have ṇ. See D. i. 4, 63 ; M. i. 179 ; K. V. 619, and below pp. 320, 323, 325.

<sup>4</sup> So K M. and S. ; SS B<sup>m</sup> Col pharusā-vācā.

<sup>5</sup> S° here paj°, *corrected to* pad°, *afterwards* pad° ; S<sup>dt</sup> paj (thrice). See S. v. 8.

bhāvāya<sup>1</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>2</sup> sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanasassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṇṇaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṇṇaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekkhako<sup>7</sup> viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā<sup>8</sup>-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>9</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>10</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.<sup>12</sup>

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K M. and S. S<sup>d</sup> Col bhīyyo-; S<sup>t</sup> bhiyo-.

<sup>2</sup> SS-pi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col in full. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K adds pa, and continues tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS omit ca; B<sup>m</sup> ca erased. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhako ca.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Col pahānā (twice).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -aṃ jhānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Col adds Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. "Atthi dhammā ti" vā pan' assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu <sup>1</sup> ariya-saccesu.<sup>2</sup>

22. <sup>3</sup>Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe <sup>4</sup> . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ <sup>5</sup> vassam, <sup>6</sup> tassa <sup>7</sup> dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>8</sup> Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe <sup>9</sup> . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>2</sup> K adds Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānam.

<sup>3</sup> § 22 = M. 1. 62.

<sup>4</sup> Col repeats the whole clause with each number.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eka. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits down to anāgāmitā.

<sup>7</sup> K pa down to tiṭṭhatu.

<sup>8</sup> M<sup>1</sup> omits from tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

<sup>9</sup> Col. repeats the whole clause with each number.

ekaṃ māsaṃ . . . aḍḍha-māsaṃ,<sup>1</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>3</sup> Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>4</sup> 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ<sup>5</sup> samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya<sup>6</sup> nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'<sup>7</sup> iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,<sup>8</sup> idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K pa, *down to* tiṭṭhatu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits as before*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paridevānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ñāyassādhigo.

<sup>6</sup> Col *omits* ti.

<sup>7</sup> Above § 2.

<sup>8</sup> K -suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.



## [xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ <sup>1</sup> ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā <sup>2</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā <sup>4</sup> Siṃsapā-<sup>5</sup>vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ <sup>6</sup> rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena <sup>7</sup> dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa <sup>8</sup> eva-rūpaṃ <sup>9</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,<sup>10</sup> n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

<sup>1</sup> According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) this was just after the Buddha's death.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -yaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K Setabyā, and below. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vya, corrected to -vyayaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyā; S<sup>t</sup> -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B<sup>m</sup> K -byaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sisapā; K sīs°. See A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.

<sup>6</sup> K adds vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).

<sup>8</sup> K Pāyāsissa rājaññassa (so SS in § 3, and B<sup>m</sup> in § 23). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rūpakaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K paro loko, and below. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosun kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena sad-dhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ <sup>1</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā <sup>2</sup> Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ <sup>3</sup> Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto <sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho <sup>5</sup> c’eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.”’ Atha kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya <sup>6</sup> nikkhamitvā saṃghā <sup>7</sup> saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamanti.<sup>8</sup>

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño <sup>9</sup> upari-pāsāde divā<sup>10</sup>-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya <sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇī-bhūte uttarena-mukhe <sup>12</sup> gacchante <sup>13</sup> yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamante.<sup>13</sup> Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā <sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ti’?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>c</sup> -vyayaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K -byāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> -yaṃ, *corrected to* -ya ; S<sup>t</sup> -vyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> bhagav<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> vabhantaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K -byaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byatto, *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddho (*sic*) and so in § 3. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyā ; S<sup>d</sup> -vya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṃgha- ; K (Sī) saṃghā<sup>o</sup>. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamantīti’ dissati.

<sup>9</sup> SS rañño.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> divya-. *See D. i. 112, 128.*

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyayaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyāyaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> -vyāyā.

<sup>12</sup> SS mukho.

<sup>13-13</sup> K *omits* ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake ‘tenu-pasaṃkamanteti’ dissati.

<sup>14</sup> K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā<sup>2</sup> Simsapā-vane. ‘Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuddho c’eva arahā cāti.”<sup>4</sup> Tam enam<sup>5</sup> bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’<sup>6</sup>

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi: “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: Āgamentu<sup>7</sup> kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi<sup>8</sup> rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte<sup>9</sup> saññāpeti: <sup>10</sup> “Iti pi atthi para-loko,<sup>11</sup> atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.” N’atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsisso rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Simsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhim sammodi sammod-

<sup>1</sup> SS Setavyāya.

<sup>2</sup> SS ovyam; B<sup>m</sup> K obyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> bhagav°.

<sup>4</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> S° tamono; S<sup>dt</sup> tamenō; B<sup>m</sup> adds te; (K tam ete).

<sup>6</sup> K upasaṃkamissantīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āgamiṃtu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bāle avyatte (B<sup>m</sup> aby°).

<sup>10</sup> SS -petīti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etaḍ avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ<sup>2</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> loke parasmiṃ vā, devā<sup>5</sup> te manussā vā ti ?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmiṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā<sup>6</sup> kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

<sup>1</sup> SS<sup>m</sup> nāhaṃ ; K sohaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> ; SS -vādi, -diṭṭhi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sūriyā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> K adds vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds vā ; so also K, omitting te.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya <sup>1</sup> Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā <sup>2</sup> samphappalāpī abhijjālū <sup>3</sup> vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi : "Na dān'ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino :—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.<sup>4</sup> Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ <sup>5</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana <sup>7</sup> me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ <sup>8</sup> yathā sāmaṃ <sup>8</sup> diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

<sup>1</sup> S° kathañcidvaya ; S<sup>d</sup> katañcidvaya.

<sup>2</sup> SS piṣuṇā-, pharusā, *twice* ; B<sup>m</sup> piṣuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice* ; K piṣuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> jhālū (*apparently*), *and below*. <sup>4</sup> K byā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapajjissantīti ; K upapajjantīti ; B<sup>m</sup> K upap° *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> K bhavati. <sup>7</sup> SS bho.

<sup>8-8</sup> S° yathāssamaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ pahin-  
anti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me  
pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi  
sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ  
phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi,  
yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ  
maññasi Rājāñña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ  
gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayaṇ te bhante coro āgu-cārī,  
imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."<sup>2</sup> Te tvam<sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya  
rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-  
muṇḍaṃ karitvā,<sup>4</sup> kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya  
rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhātakaṃ parinetvā,<sup>5</sup> dak-  
khiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa<sup>7</sup>  
āghātane<sup>8</sup> sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisu-  
nitvā,<sup>9</sup> taṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-  
bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ<sup>10</sup> karitvā, kharass-  
arena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhā-  
takam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,  
dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya  
nu kho so<sup>11</sup> coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto  
cora-ghātā, amukasmim<sup>12</sup> me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-  
maccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā<sup>13</sup> āgac-

<sup>1</sup> K pahinanti.

<sup>2</sup> K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

<sup>3</sup> S° netam; S<sup>dt</sup> tetam; B<sup>m</sup> K te tvam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kāretvā, *and below*; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

<sup>5</sup> Here S<sup>t</sup> paṭitvā; S<sup>cd</sup> here pariggahetva; SS *below* pari-  
netvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -khamitvā *twice*; S<sup>t</sup> -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> naṅgo, *and below*. <sup>8</sup> All MSS. āghātana (*twice*).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paṭissu°; B<sup>m</sup> K paṭissutvā (*and onwards*).

<sup>10</sup> S° -akam.

<sup>11</sup> K bho.

<sup>12</sup> SS (*here only*) asukasmim (*twice afterwards* m).

<sup>13</sup> SS dassetvā (*thrice*); B<sup>m</sup> K uddisitvā (*thrice*); Sum  
uddassetvā.

chāmīti? " Udāhu vippalapantass' eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti? "

'Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : " Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti." Atha kho naṃ vippalantass' eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.'

'So hi nāma Rājañña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : " Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti." Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū<sup>1</sup> vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī<sup>2</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : " Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājaññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti? " Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

8. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti? '

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti? '

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> -jhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya <sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yādāhaṃ jānāmi: “Na dān’ ine imamahā ābādhā vuṭṭha-hissantīti,” tyādāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: “Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya <sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya <sup>3</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya <sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhutī” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ paṇinanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyaṃ yena me pariyaṃ evaṃ hoti:

<sup>1</sup> SS pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā; B<sup>m</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya and pharusāya vācāya; K pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pisuṇā-vācāya; S<sup>d</sup> K pisuṇā-vācā; B<sup>m</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pharusā-vācā; S<sup>c</sup> pharusā-vācāya; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pharusāya vācāya; K pharusavācā (and so onwards).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pharusāya vācāya; S<sup>d</sup> pharusā-vācā.



Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.<sup>1</sup>

9. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya<sup>1</sup> pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti.<sup>2</sup> Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako<sup>3</sup> nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise ānāpeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te<sup>4</sup> "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimajjitāṃ nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimajjitāṃ nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya<sup>5</sup> tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ubbaṭṭethāti."<sup>7</sup> Te<sup>8</sup> tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya<sup>9</sup> tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.<sup>11</sup> Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā<sup>12</sup> sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotāṃ karoṭhāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotāṃ kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho<sup>13</sup> tassa purisassa mahagghaṇṇaṃ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇṇaṃ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāṇi ca vatthāṇi upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghaṇṇaṃ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇṇaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*). <sup>2</sup> SS *usually* ajānanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sisako ; B<sup>m</sup> sasisakaṃ. <sup>4</sup> K te te, *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paṇcupattikāya ; S<sup>t</sup> paccumattikāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> sabbavaṭṭitaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> sabbatṭitaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> subatṭitaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> suppo ; K ubbatitaṃ (*and below*).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppaṭṭo *and so* B<sup>d</sup> at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238. <sup>8</sup> K *adds* te te sādhūti paṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paccumattikāya ; S<sup>o</sup> paṇḍumattikā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> subatṭo ; B<sup>m</sup> suppo. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppo ; K ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.

<sup>12</sup> See Pug. P. p. 56.

<sup>13</sup> K *omits*.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti."<sup>1</sup> Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājāñña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa<sup>2</sup> suvilittassa kappita<sup>3</sup>-kesa-mussussa āmutta-mālābharaṇassa<sup>4</sup> odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānassa<sup>5</sup> punad eva<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā<sup>7</sup> assāti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c'eva<sup>8</sup> asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo<sup>9</sup> ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña manussā devānam asuci c'eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājāñña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.<sup>10</sup> Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>11</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhihjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppannā<sup>12</sup> āgantvā ārocessanti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukappita.

<sup>4</sup> K maṇikaraṇassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paricāraya°.

<sup>6</sup> SS *add* tassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *asucimeva (twice)*.

<sup>9</sup> K paṭikkūlo (*four times*). <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K pisuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā te (*cp. § 7, p. 13, where B<sup>m</sup> adds te, though in a different place*). K *puts full stop at upapannā*

dukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyatan ti. Bhavanto kho paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyatan. Sace<sup>2</sup> bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyatan, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi ditṭhaṃ, yathā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhavantānaṃ ; K bhavati.

<sup>2</sup> K *inserts* kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> Rājañña mānusakam vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.<sup>2</sup> Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo<sup>3</sup> saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, te<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Sace pana tesam evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayam dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcākāma-guṇehi<sup>5</sup> samappitā samāṅgibhūtā paricārema; atha mayam Pāyāsissa Rājaññassa gantvā ārocessāma<sup>6</sup>: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te<sup>7</sup> āgantvā āroceyyum<sup>8</sup>: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Kassapa. Api hi mayam bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhavēyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḡhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayam

<sup>1</sup> K kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rattidivo (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K. (*Compare* māsikam at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>. SS K omit.

<sup>5</sup> K pañcāhi k<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K āroceyyāma.

<sup>7</sup> SS api te; B<sup>m</sup> api na te; K nu te.

<sup>8</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> ārocesum.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā “ Evaṃ dīghāyakā devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā.<sup>1</sup>

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo<sup>2</sup> na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni<sup>3</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-ka-rupāni<sup>4</sup> na passeyya candima-suriye.<sup>5</sup> So evaṃ vadeyya: “ N’atthi<sup>6</sup> kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,<sup>7</sup> n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.<sup>8</sup> Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājañña vadamāno vadeyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi<sup>9</sup> kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,<sup>10</sup> atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K *all omit* ti ; *cp.* p. 329.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ye ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> K mañjeṭṭhakāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *All MSS.* tāra-ka-rupāni *thrice* ; K tārakāni rupāni *thrice*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -suriye.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tattha.

<sup>7</sup> SS<sup>c</sup> -yānaṃ rūpāni.

<sup>8</sup> SS *insert* n’atthi.

<sup>9</sup> SS tattha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa ; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.<sup>1</sup> “Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyyīti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi<sup>3</sup>: “Ko paṇ’ etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā.”’

‘Na kho Rājañña evaṃ paraloko<sup>5</sup> daṭṭhabbo yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājañña samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araññe<sup>6</sup> vanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti<sup>8</sup> appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,<sup>9</sup> te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā<sup>10</sup> viharantā<sup>11</sup> dibbaṃ<sup>12</sup> cakkhūṃ visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva<sup>13</sup> lokam passanti<sup>14</sup> param eva,<sup>15</sup> satte ca<sup>16</sup> opapātike. Evaṃ<sup>17</sup> kho Rājañña para-loko daṭṭhabbo,<sup>18</sup> na tveva<sup>19</sup> yathā tvaṃ<sup>20</sup> maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kam-mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> SS *add* atthi.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *omits*; K yaṃ etaṃ evaṃ vadesi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pana me taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K paro loko, *and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K arañña-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vanapatthāni.

<sup>8-9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni appanigghosānīti’ dissati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pahīno; S<sup>d</sup> pahīto.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K dibba-.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K imaṇ c’eva.

<sup>13-14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> purima; B<sup>m</sup> K paraṇ ca.

<sup>15</sup> *All MSS. omit* ca.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ca.

<sup>18-19</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nattheva; S<sup>t</sup> na tvevaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> SS *omit* tvaṃ.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle.<sup>1</sup> Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā<sup>2</sup> vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkulā.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapattim<sup>5</sup> etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

<sup>1</sup> K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

<sup>2</sup> See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds attānaṃ na mārenti.

<sup>4</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> K mātusapattim. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā pāṭho.

mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti<sup>1</sup> dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehi.<sup>2</sup>” Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: “Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti.”

‘Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: “Yam<sup>4</sup> idaṃ bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me<sup>5</sup> bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehi.” Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: “Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā<sup>6</sup> pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti.”

‘Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: “Yam idaṃ hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehi.” Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā<sup>7</sup> udaraṃ opādesi<sup>8</sup>: “Yāva jānāmi<sup>9</sup> yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti.” Sā attānaṃ c'eva<sup>10</sup> jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi]<sup>11</sup> yāthā<sup>12</sup> taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavessanti. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi taṃ ca hoti dāyajjaṃ, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjaṃ *the third time*; K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjaṃ *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> K upa°. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yam; SS yad. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pime.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sā; SS sabbā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavisitvā.

<sup>7</sup> K uppādesi. <sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

<sup>9-10</sup> SS K omit vināsesi; B<sup>m</sup> jivitaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca vināsesi; K jivitaṃ ca gabbhaṃ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nā; S<sup>ed</sup> omit.



santo, seyyathā pi sā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.<sup>2</sup> Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkam paripācenti,<sup>3</sup> api ca paripākam<sup>4</sup> āgamenti paṇḍitā.<sup>5</sup> Attho hi<sup>6</sup> Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam silavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho<sup>7</sup> Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,<sup>8</sup> tathā tathā<sup>9</sup> bahuṃ puñṇam pasavanti, bahujaṇa-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>10</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Iminā pi kho te<sup>11</sup> Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha<sup>12</sup> hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho<sup>13</sup> Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti."<sup>14</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K *omits* pi sā.

<sup>2</sup> SS -ti.

<sup>3</sup> SS pācenti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paripākam; S<sup>ed</sup> -kā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pāsita; B<sup>m</sup> paṇḍitānam (|| *after* āgamenti, so that paṇḍitānam is thrown into the next sentence).

<sup>6</sup> K aññehi.

<sup>7</sup> K *omits* yathā kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> diṭṭhanti.

<sup>9</sup> K *omits* one tathā.

<sup>10</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K -pāya.

<sup>11</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ettha me.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Ime kho; S<sup>t</sup> Idha me so.

<sup>14</sup> K vadehīti; *in next* § dehīti. See p. 321.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bahalavil<sup>o</sup> (*twice*); K (Sī) bahalāv<sup>o</sup>.

karitvā<sup>1</sup> uddhanam āropetvā aggiṃ dethāti.” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisunītvā<sup>2</sup> tam purisam jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā<sup>3</sup> uddhanam āropetvā aggiṃ denti. Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato<sup>4</sup> so puriso ti,” atha nam<sup>5</sup> kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā<sup>6</sup> mukham vivaritvā sanikam<sup>7</sup> nillokema<sup>8</sup>: “App eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

15. ‘Tena hi Rājañña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvam Rājañña divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’<sup>9</sup>

‘Abhijānām’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakan vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā<sup>10</sup> pi velāmikā<sup>11</sup> pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi<sup>12</sup> bho Kassapa rakkhanti mam<sup>13</sup> tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā<sup>14</sup> pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumham<sup>15</sup> jīvam passanti pavisantam<sup>16</sup> vā nikkhamantam vā ti?’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāretvā.      <sup>2</sup> K paṭissutvā.      <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> here.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālañkato.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nam; S<sup>t</sup> K tam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ubbandhitvā.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sunikam; S<sup>t</sup> sanikam.

<sup>8</sup> K vilokema.      <sup>9</sup> Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāmanakā, and below. See M. 1. 178.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> velomikā; S<sup>d</sup> celovikā; S<sup>t</sup> velāvikā; B<sup>m</sup> velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

<sup>12</sup> K omits.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit.

<sup>14</sup> So S<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>d</sup> velāmi (and omits pi); S<sup>t</sup> velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B<sup>m</sup> velāsikā. See above, p. 198.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> tuyha; B<sup>m</sup> K tuyham.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paviso.

‘No h’ idam<sup>1</sup> bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham<sup>2</sup> jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ<sup>3</sup> kālakatassa<sup>4</sup> jīvaṃ passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ettha hoti: Iti pi, n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”<sup>6</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunivā<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.<sup>8</sup> Yadā so jīvati,<sup>9</sup> tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro<sup>10</sup> ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K etaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tuyhaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālañko.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> eva; B<sup>m</sup> ettha me.

<sup>6</sup> K dehīti.      <sup>7</sup> K paṭissutvā.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tulanti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> jīvi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> patthinatthiro; B<sup>m</sup> pattinnataro; K patthinnataro (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa<sup>1</sup>-santattaṃ ayo-guḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ <sup>2</sup> tulāya toleyya, <sup>3</sup> tam enaṃ aparena samayena sītaṃ nibbutaṃ tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā <sup>4</sup> hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yaṃ <sup>5</sup> kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.<sup>6</sup> Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato <sup>7</sup> na viññāṇa-sahagato, <sup>8</sup> tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha <sup>9</sup> hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -saṃ; K divasantattaṃ. <sup>2</sup> K sañjoti (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> toleyyaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K tuleyya (*and below*).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> cā *corrected to* ca.

<sup>5</sup> K ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

<sup>7</sup> K *adds* ca.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds* ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> evaṃ me' v' ettha; S<sup>dt</sup> evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”<sup>1</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :  
 “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṇ ca  
 cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ<sup>2</sup> ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-  
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvītā voropethāti.”<sup>3</sup> Te me “Sādhūti”  
 paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca<sup>4</sup> chaviṇ ca<sup>5</sup> cam-  
 maṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-  
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvītā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
 tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ  
 uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāma<sup>7</sup> assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāramāti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ  
 nipātenti, n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ  
 passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ  
 purisaṃ avakujjaṃ<sup>7</sup> nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena  
 nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddham  
 ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakam ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā  
 ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā<sup>8</sup> ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha  
 . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha  
 . . . niddhunātha,<sup>9</sup> app eva nāma<sup>7</sup> assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāramāti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti<sup>10</sup>  
 sandhunanti<sup>11</sup> niddhunanti,<sup>12</sup> n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ  
 nikkhamantaṃ passāma.<sup>13</sup> Tassa ca<sup>14</sup> tad eva cakkhum<sup>15</sup>  
 hoti te<sup>16</sup> rūpā taṇ c’āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva  
 sotam hoti te saddā taṇ c’āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti,  
 tad eva ghānam hoti te gandhā taṇ c’āyatanam nappaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> K vadehīti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāruṇ.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K voropetha, app eva nāma<sup>7</sup> assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
mantam passeyyāramāti.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> anap.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa, *down to* -miṇjaṇ ca. <sup>6</sup> SS amato ; B<sup>m</sup> āmato.<sup>7</sup> SS, B<sup>m</sup> K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, *note* <sup>11</sup>, and  
J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.<sup>8</sup> K leḍḍunā ; (*note*) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> nibbunātha : *see below*.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> onunanti.<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> samun<sup>c</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> samdhūn<sup>o</sup>.<sup>12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nibbun<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> niddhūn<sup>o</sup> (*but not above*).<sup>13</sup> K passeyyāma.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu ; K cakkham.<sup>16</sup> S<sup>i</sup> omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva<sup>1</sup> jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva<sup>2</sup> kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkham ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkham upalāsitvā<sup>3</sup> saṅkham bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesaṃ paccantajānaṃ<sup>4</sup> manussānam etad ahosi: "Kissa<sup>5</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo<sup>7</sup> ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamam etad avocaṃ: "Ambho kissa<sup>8</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho<sup>9</sup> saṅkho nāma yass' eso<sup>10</sup> saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkham avakujjam<sup>11</sup> nipātesuṃ . . . passena nipātesuṃ . . . dutiyena passena nipātesuṃ . . . uddham ṭhapesuṃ . . . omuddhakam ṭhapesuṃ . . .

<sup>1</sup> SS omit yeva; B<sup>m</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> K so va.

<sup>3</sup> SS upalāsitvā; B<sup>m</sup> upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā. See Mil. p. 21 (last line), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> paccantarājānaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS ambho kissa; B<sup>m</sup> K ambho kassa.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kamma-niyo. B<sup>m</sup> and K throughout niyo.

<sup>7</sup> K muñcaniyo (three times).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kassa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>10</sup> K yassa os.

<sup>11</sup> So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭeṣum . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭeṣum . . . daṇḍena ākoṭeṣum . . . satthena ākoṭeṣum . . . odhunimṣu . . . sandhunimṣu . . . niddhunimṣu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi : “Yāva<sup>1</sup> bālā ime paccantajā<sup>2</sup> manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti!” Tesam pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkham gahetvā tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsivā<sup>3</sup> saṅkham ādāya pakkāmi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tesam paccantajānaṃ<sup>5</sup> manussānaṃ etad ahosi : “Yadā kira bho ayam saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato<sup>6</sup> ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā paṇāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva kho Rājāṇṇa yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi<sup>7</sup> paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam sunāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā paṇāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisidati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na sunāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’<sup>8</sup>

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* kho.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

<sup>3</sup> SS upalāsivā ; B<sup>m</sup> npalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pakkami.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -janapadānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vāyu-, and below.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omit.

<sup>8</sup> K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāṇṇa pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇṇāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti : "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." <sup>1</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājāṇṇa upamaṇa te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāṇṇa <sup>2</sup> aggiko jaṭilo araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā <sup>3</sup> vasati. <sup>4</sup> Atha kho Rājāṇṇa aññataro janapada-padeso <sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho <sup>6</sup> tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantaṃ eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi. <sup>7</sup> Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

<sup>1</sup> K vadehīti. See p. 321. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert aññataro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paṭiyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samati ; K sammati ; (Sī) vasati.

<sup>5</sup> So SS K (Sī) ; B<sup>m</sup> janapadesattho ; K janapado satthavāso.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ; S<sup>c</sup> satto ; S<sup>d</sup> tatta ; K satthavāso.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pakkami.



etaḍ ahoṣi : “Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso<sup>1</sup> ten’ upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma’ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ maṇḍaṃ<sup>3</sup> uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā<sup>4</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> etaḍ ahoṣi : “Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ<sup>6</sup> assamaṃ netvā<sup>7</sup> āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā<sup>8</sup> āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa<sup>9</sup> aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.<sup>10</sup> Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etaḍ avoca : “Icchāma’ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ<sup>11</sup> gantum, aggim<sup>12</sup> paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggī nibbāyi. Sace va te aggī nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi<sup>13</sup>-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsivā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggī nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : “Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggī nibbāyi. Sace va te aggī nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyaṃ ti.”

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>i</sup> here only, and S<sup>cd</sup> here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -kannaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K maṇḍaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>i</sup> idaṃ daharaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>o</sup> assaṃ mānetvā ; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K assamaṃ netvā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K netvā *as before*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>i</sup> atha tassa ; B<sup>m</sup> K atha kho tassa.

<sup>9</sup> K kiñci deva-karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nagaram.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tāta.

<sup>12</sup> SS *vary between i and ī* ; K *always* oṇi ; B<sup>m</sup> *always* oṇi.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā<sup>1</sup> tacchi : “ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,<sup>2</sup> tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā<sup>3</sup> phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> udukkhale koṭṭhesi,<sup>5</sup> udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni:<sup>6</sup> “ App eva nāma<sup>7</sup> aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Kacci te tāta aggi<sup>8</sup> nibbuto ti ? ” “ Idha me tāta khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi : Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te<sup>9</sup> aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsi imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi. ’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti. ’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti. ’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : “ Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggiṃ gavesissatīti ? ” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Evaṃ kho tāta

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> *insert* taṃ vāsiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> phālesi; B<sup>m</sup> phālesi *almost always*. S<sup>d</sup> *! and !* ; K *always* l.

<sup>3</sup> K visatidhā ; K (S<sup>r</sup>) satadhā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B<sup>d</sup> *at* Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424) ; K koṭesi *and* koṭetva.

<sup>6</sup> K ophuni, *and below*. <sup>7</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam<sup>1</sup> bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”<sup>2</sup> Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokam gavesasi.<sup>3</sup> Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi<sup>4</sup> idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi<sup>5</sup>-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājāñño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāham bho Kassapa imam<sup>6</sup> pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājāñño avyatto duggahīta<sup>7</sup>-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhena pi nam harissāmi, paḷāsenā<sup>8</sup> pi nam harissāmīti.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya<sup>9</sup> p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña mahā sakāṭa-sattho sakāṭa-sahassam puratthimā janapadā pacchimam janapadam agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati<sup>10</sup> khippam eva pariyādiyati tina-kaṭṭhodakam<sup>11</sup> haritaka-vaṇṇam.<sup>12</sup> Tasmim kho pana satthe<sup>13</sup> dve satthavāhā ahesum, eko

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> tam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gavesīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gavesissasi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakkomi. See p. 346.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Passenadi; K Passenadi, *and so at* § 18. See p. 316.

<sup>6</sup> K idam (*as above*).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -gahita, *and so* B<sup>m</sup> in § 18.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> phalāsenā; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paḷāsenā. See M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (*last line*); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upamāyam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>at</sup> So yena yena gacchasīti; S<sup>o</sup> So na gacchasīti. B<sup>m</sup> So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> tina-; K tiṇam.

<sup>12</sup> K -vaṇṇam; K (Sī) -vantam. See *Sum in loc.*

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satte, *but then* satthavāhā.

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyati<sup>3</sup> tiṇa-katṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te tam sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu<sup>4</sup> ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko<sup>5</sup> tāva<sup>6</sup> satthavāho bahum<sup>7</sup> tiṇaṃ ca katṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.<sup>8</sup> Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto<sup>9</sup> kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kalam lohita-kkham<sup>10</sup> apanaddha-kalāpam<sup>11</sup> kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena<sup>12</sup> paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti ?”<sup>13</sup>

“Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.    <sup>2</sup> SS khippam yeva, as B<sup>m</sup> K above.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -ti.    <sup>4</sup> SS vibhajimsu ; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajjesum (sic).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> ekato ; S<sup>t</sup> eke.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> SS vary between bahu and bahum ; B<sup>m</sup> K always bahum.    <sup>8</sup> SS almost always pāo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here dviha-tīham payāto ; B<sup>m</sup> K always pāo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kālalohitakkham ; S<sup>d</sup> kālalohitakam. B<sup>m</sup> kalam lohita-kkham ; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asannaddhakalāpam ; K āsanu<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gaduha- ; S<sup>d</sup> gadūha- (SS below gadubha-) ; B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena rathena ; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

<sup>13</sup> K abhippavuṭṭho ; B<sup>m</sup> abhippavuṭṭho as B<sup>d</sup> at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ <sup>1</sup> gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” <sup>2</sup>

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha: Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhi-pavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ <sup>3</sup> tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi satthaṃ pāyā-pethāti.” <sup>4</sup>

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. <sup>5</sup> Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca <sup>6</sup> tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū <sup>7</sup> vā sabbe <sup>8</sup> so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi. <sup>9</sup>

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: “Bahu-nikkhanto <sup>10</sup> kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahuṃ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālāṃ lohitakkhiṃ <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sīghaṃ sīghaṃ, and below. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ the last time, and so S<sup>cd</sup> the time before. See Jāt. i. 103. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kilamatthāti; B<sup>m</sup> K kilamitthāti (and below).

<sup>3</sup> See p. 343, note <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> pāyethāti; S<sup>p</sup> pāyāp°.

<sup>5</sup> SS pay°.

<sup>6</sup> S° va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

<sup>7</sup> S° phasu; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasu.

<sup>8</sup> K adds va.

B<sup>m</sup> K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi.

<sup>10</sup> K bahunikkhantaro.

<sup>11</sup> S° kālā-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> kālā-lohitakkham; B<sup>m</sup> kālāṃ lohitakkham. See p. 343, note <sup>10</sup>.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ<sup>1</sup> kumuda-māliṃ<sup>2</sup> alla-vattham alla-kesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena<sup>3</sup> paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasīti?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhim gamissasīti?"

"Amukam nāma janapadan ti."

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo<sup>4</sup> ti?"

"Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum<sup>5</sup> tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti."<sup>6</sup>

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> bho puriso n'ev' amhākaṃ mitto na pi<sup>8</sup> nāti-sālohitto, katham mayam imassa saddhāya<sup>9</sup> gamissāma? Na kho<sup>10</sup> chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo<sup>12</sup> purāṇam chaḍḍes-sāmāti."

"Evam bho" ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena<sup>13</sup> bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpesum. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇam vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asannaddha-.

<sup>2</sup> K mālam.

<sup>3</sup> SS gadubha-rathehi; B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> here and in next line -vaddho; B<sup>m</sup> -vuṭṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 343, note<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kilamithhāti, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saddāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te; K vo.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kathena.

<sup>12</sup> K no.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kathena; S<sup>d</sup> -kaṭeṇa.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcamaṃ pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattamaṃ pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu<sup>2</sup> anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va<sup>3</sup> tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū vā, 'tesañ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.<sup>4</sup>

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho<sup>5</sup> so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ<sup>6</sup> satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evam bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso<sup>7</sup> satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbam saddahātabbam maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi<sup>8</sup> idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti

<sup>1</sup> Not in SS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -simsu.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> ca; K yeva at end of preceding sentence.

<sup>4</sup> K bhakkhitā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K amhākaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> purimo.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakkomi (as above, p. 342).

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukkaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṇinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmi ti."

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Disvā<sup>3</sup> assa etaḍ ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ me<sup>4</sup> bahuko<sup>5</sup> sukkha-gūtho<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍito<sup>7</sup> mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā<sup>9</sup> bhaṇḍikaṃ<sup>10</sup> bandhitvā sise ubbāhetvā<sup>11</sup> agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"<sup>12</sup> kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"<sup>13</sup> "Tumhe khvattha<sup>14</sup> bhaṇe ummatā tumhe vecetā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K imaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS bahuno; K pahūto; B<sup>m</sup> pahuko (*sic*). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sukka-

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭito.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S<sup>d</sup> mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ākiritvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> khaṇḍikaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S<sup>t</sup> Caṇḍo.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viceto; K nu viceto.

<sup>12</sup> K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasīti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khvettha.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vicetā.



tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan<sup>1</sup> ti.” Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña gūtha-bhārikūpamo<sup>2</sup> maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: ‘Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī’ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmi’ti.’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttāakkhehi dibbimṣu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaṇiṃ gilati.<sup>3</sup> Addasā kho duttiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kaṇiṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā<sup>4</sup> akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca: “Tvam kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi<sup>5</sup> samma akkhe, pajohissāmti.”<sup>6</sup> “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.<sup>7</sup> Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca: “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Duttiyaṃ pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimṣu, duttiyaṃ pi kho so akkhadhutto

<sup>1</sup> SS sukarābhata.

<sup>2</sup> K -bhārikūpamo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gilati.

<sup>4</sup> K adds taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add me.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pajohissā; S<sup>t</sup> pañjohissā; B<sup>m</sup> pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi. Our MSS. of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S<sup>d</sup> here.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> padāsi.

āgatāgatam kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo<sup>1</sup> akkhadhutto tam akkhadhuttam dutiyam pi āgatāgatam kalim gilantam. Disvā tam akkhadhuttam etad avoca :—

“Littam paramena tejasā  
gilam akkham puriso na bujjhati<sup>2</sup>  
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka  
pacchā te kaṭukam<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti.”<sup>4</sup>

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña akkhadhuttūpamo<sup>5</sup> maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti, tiro-rājāno pi: ‘Pāyāsi Rājāñño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi nam harissāmi, makkhena pi nam harissāmi, paḷāsena pi nam harissāmīti.’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājāñña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi: “Āyāma samma, yena so janapado ten’ upasamkamissāma, app eva nām’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evam sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam<sup>6</sup> ten’

<sup>1</sup> SS omit.

<sup>2</sup> S° bujjhita; S<sup>4</sup> bhujjhita; S<sup>t</sup> bujjhitam; B<sup>m</sup> bujjhyati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gili re pāpa-dh° p. te kaṭukam; K Gilare pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukam.

<sup>4</sup> Jāt. i. 380.

<sup>5</sup> K -dhuttākūpamo.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> paṇḍanam; S<sup>1</sup> paccanam; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭam; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,<sup>2</sup> ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,<sup>3</sup> ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.<sup>4</sup>

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato<sup>6</sup> ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ<sup>7</sup> pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth'<sup>9</sup> addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ<sup>10</sup> ādiyi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭo *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bandhanaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> bandham ; K bandhi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds ti ; S<sup>c</sup> -mīti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bandhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pabbataṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> (gāma)ṇḍanaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> paddhanaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭaṃ ; K pajjaṃ ; (? *originally* paṭṭanaṃ).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dūr<sup>c</sup> *and below* ; K durāgato (*thrice*) ; B<sup>m</sup> durāhato.

<sup>7</sup> SS alametaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭaṃ ; K pajjaṃ, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> For pe ; B<sup>m</sup> K read tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāṇa-

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanam<sup>1</sup> ten' upakamimṣu. Tatth' addasamṣu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussamṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayam<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . .<sup>3</sup> pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ<sup>4</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇam chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussamṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussamṃ vā ayam<sup>5</sup> vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇam chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ<sup>7</sup> pajānāhi." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamimṣu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandimṣu, na putta-dārā abhinandimṣu, na mittāmaccā abhinandimṣu, na ca tato-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S° pabbataṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> paccataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ayasaṃ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> S° *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā ; S<sup>d</sup> *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohanti tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sajjhyam, and below ; K sajjham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ayasaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sajjhā.

<sup>7</sup> S° alamebhavaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> alamebhaṭṭam ; S<sup>t</sup> alam me bhavaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS *here* sajjhā ; B<sup>m</sup> sajjhya *as before* ; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],<sup>1</sup> tato-nidānaṃ ca sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> somanassam adhigacchati.

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña sāṇabhārakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> opammena bhoto Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni<sup>4</sup> sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanikātabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> amaññissaṃ.<sup>6</sup> Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”<sup>7</sup>—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ<sup>8</sup> bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ<sup>9</sup> assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā paṇā saṃghātaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

<sup>1</sup> SS omit; 13<sup>m</sup> K insert.

<sup>2</sup> SS omit.

<sup>3</sup> K purimena cāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> SS -paṭibhāgāni; B<sup>m</sup> -paṭibhāṇāni; K pañhāpaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paccaninikāto; K paccanikaṃ kato. <sup>6</sup> SS amaññissa; B<sup>m</sup> amaññissanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panasaṃkhātaṃ; S<sup>4</sup> paṇasaṃkhātaṃ. See D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kam-  
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-  
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahap-  
phalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-  
vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalam  
ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dub-  
bhūme<sup>1</sup> avihata-khānuke<sup>2</sup> bījāni patiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni  
pūtīni vātātapahatāni<sup>3</sup> asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,<sup>4</sup> devo  
ca na kālena kālam sammā-dhāram anuppavecceyya.<sup>5</sup>  
Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjey-  
yup, kassako vā vipula<sup>6</sup>-phalam adhigaccheyyāti ?<sup>7</sup>

‘No h’ idam<sup>7</sup> bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā  
haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti  
vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātam<sup>8</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca  
honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-  
kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī mic-  
chā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo  
hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro.  
Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti  
na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na  
vividhā pāṇā saṃghātam<sup>8</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti  
sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kam-  
mantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-  
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti  
mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi  
Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalam ādāya vanam paviseyya.  
So tattha sukhatte<sup>10</sup> subhūme<sup>11</sup> suvihata-khānuke<sup>12</sup> bījāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> dumabbhūme; B<sup>m</sup> K dubbhumme; K (note) dub-  
bhūme ti vā pāṭho. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -khāṇukaṇḍake.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> hātāni; B<sup>m</sup> vātātavapahātāni.

<sup>4</sup> SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anupavacch<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vipulam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na evam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> panasamkhānam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pana-samkhātam, and below; S<sup>4</sup> pāna-samkhātam,  
and below.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>4</sup> sukkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K subhumme.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khāṇukaṇḍake.

paṭiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapa-hatāni <sup>1</sup> sārādāni sukha-sayitāni, <sup>2</sup> devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya. <sup>3</sup> Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyū, kassako vā vipula-<sup>4</sup> phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāṇa yathārūpe yaṇṇe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, <sup>5</sup> paṭiggāhaka ca honti sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappā <sup>6</sup> sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhi, evarūpo kho Rājāṇa yaṇṇo mahaphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājāṇo dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati <sup>8</sup> kaṇājakaṃ <sup>9</sup> bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni <sup>10</sup> ca vatthāni gūḷa-vāḷakāni. <sup>11</sup> Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo <sup>12</sup> ahosi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: ‘Iminā <sup>13</sup> dānena Pāyāsi-rājāṇaṃ <sup>14</sup> eva imasmim loke samāgañchiṃ <sup>15</sup> mā parasmin ti.’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājāṇo:

<sup>1</sup> S° hātāni.

<sup>2</sup> S° sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasayo°; K S° sukaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

<sup>3</sup> B° anuppavaccho.

<sup>4</sup> B° K vipulaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S° āpajjeyyanti; S° āpajjenti.

<sup>6</sup> S° *omits this and several others*; S° -samkappo.

<sup>7</sup> B° K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

<sup>8</sup> S° diyyati; B° diyati; K diyati, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> K kṇājikam *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

<sup>10</sup> S° thevakāni; B° dhorakāni; K corakāni.

<sup>11</sup> B° gūḷagāḷakāni.

<sup>12</sup> B° K vāvaṭo *and below*; K (Si) vyāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

<sup>13</sup> B° *adds* 'ham (*three times*).

<sup>14</sup> B° Pāyāsim.

<sup>15</sup> B° K -gaccho *and below*.

'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.' Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : 'Saccaṃ<sup>1</sup> kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti' ?'

'Evaṃ bho ti.'<sup>2</sup>

'Kissa pana<sup>3</sup> tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi—"Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ<sup>4</sup> eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti" ? Na nu mayā tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānassa' eva phalaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭikamkhino ti' ?'

'Bhoto kho pana<sup>6</sup> dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati<sup>7</sup> : kaṇajakam<sup>8</sup> bilaṅga-dutiyam yam<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum<sup>10</sup>, kuto bhuñjitum ; therakāni<sup>11</sup> ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavaṃ kho pan' asmākam<sup>13</sup> piyo manāpo, katham mayā piyam<sup>14</sup> manāpaṃ amanāpena samyojemāti ?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.'

'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

<sup>1</sup> K sabbam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> hoti ; S<sup>d</sup> bho ; B<sup>m</sup> bho kassapa ; K bho.

<sup>3</sup> SS kissapana ; B<sup>m</sup> kassapana ; K kasmā pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *here* Pāyāsi.

<sup>5</sup> SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> diyyati ; S<sup>d</sup> diyyāti ; B<sup>m</sup> diyati ; K diyyati.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kaṇāñjakam ; S<sup>d</sup> kanakajam ; B<sup>m</sup> kaṇāj°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>10</sup> K samphusitum.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhorakāni ; K corakāni.

<sup>12</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> K amhākam

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsissa.



Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam dānam datvā asahatthā<sup>1</sup> dānam datvā acittikataṃ<sup>2</sup> dānam datvā apaviddham<sup>3</sup> dānam datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Jātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ<sup>5</sup> uppajji<sup>6</sup> suññaṃ Serisakam<sup>7</sup> vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccam dānam datvā sahatthā dānam datvā citti-katvā dānam datvā anapaviddham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajji<sup>8</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvayataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati<sup>9</sup> abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serisakam vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmaṃ tam Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca : ' Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti ? '

' Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti. '

' Na nu tvam āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,<sup>11</sup> n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ? '

' Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ :<sup>12</sup> Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -hatthena.      <sup>2</sup> SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

<sup>3</sup> K apaviṭṭhaṃ *and below* ; K (Sī) apaviddham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cātumahā° ; K catummahā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṃvayā°, *and below*.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> suññaṃ Serissakam ; S<sup>ed</sup> *here* suñña-Serissakam, *but* suññaṃ *below* ; B<sup>m</sup> suññaṃ Serissaka ; *but* °kam *below* ; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331 ; Āṭānātiya Suttanta, *at the end* ; and Divyāvadāna, 399.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajji ; (S<sup>o</sup> upapajjati).

<sup>9</sup> See Thera Gāthā 38 ; S. v. 436 = K. V. 220 ; Vin. i.

19.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsim d°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *as before*, paraloko.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhim uppanno<sup>1</sup> ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccam dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saavyatam. Ahaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> asakkaccam dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evaṃ ārocehi : "Sakkaccam dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddham dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccam dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saavyatan ti."'

34. Athakhoāyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evaṃ ārocesi : 'Sakkaccam dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddham dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccam dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyatam uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccam dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapanno, and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhante.

viddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ  
sahavyatan ti.'

### PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.<sup>1</sup>

#### MAHĀ-VAGGO.<sup>2</sup>

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca <sup>4</sup>  
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ.  
(See V.V.A. 297.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

<sup>5</sup> K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa  
saṅgaho; B<sup>m</sup> Mahāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ  
bhava.

## Index I.

### THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta. (The Book of Genesis) .	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth) .	3
Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods) . . .	32
Udumbarika Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism) . . . . .	25
Kassapa Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceti- cism) . . . . .	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right) . . . . .	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle) . . . . .	11
Cakkavatti Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self) . . . . .	26
Janavasabha Suttanta. (The over-god's sermon to the gods) . . . . .	18
Jāliya Suttanta. (Soul and body) . . . .	7
Tevijja Suttanta. (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta. (On Nirvāna) . . .	34
Pāṭika Suttanta. (On rebirths) . . . .	24
Pāsādika Suttanta. (On true faith) . . .	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul). .	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories) .	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views). . . . .	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta. (Pañcasikkha's story) . . . . .	19

	No.
Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things) .	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas) . . . . .	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days) . . . . .	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory) . .	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods) .	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self- mastery) . . . . .	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory) . . . . .	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta. (Signs of the Mahā- purisa) . . . . .	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching) .	12
Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god) . . . . .	21
Samgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse) . . . . .	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration). .	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?) . . . . .	4

## Index II.

### PROPER NAMES.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Akaniṭṭha devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Aggidatta, brahmin, father of Kakusandha Buddha, 7</p> <p>Āngas, the, 235.</p> <p>Āṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.</p> <p>Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Buddha at the, 112, 267.</p> <p>Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta, King of Magadha, 72, 164, 166.</p> <p>Ajita Kesakambalī, 150.</p> <p>Atappa devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.</p> <p>Anuruddha, at the Buddha's death, 156-8, 163.</p> <p>Anopama, capital of Suppatīta's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Abibhū-Sambhava, chief disciples of Sikhī Buddha, 4.</p> <p>Ambagāma, the Buddha goes to, 123.</p> <p>Ambapālī, a courtesan at Vesālī, 95-8.</p> <p>Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī, the Buddha at, 94.</p> | <p>Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.</p> <p>Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha goes to, 81.</p> <p>Ambavana, the Buddha goes to, 134.</p> <p>Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin village, 263-4.</p> <p>Aruṇa, King, father of Sikhī Buddha, 7.</p> <p>Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Allakappa, 167.</p> <p>Avanti, the people of, 235.</p> <p>Aviha devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Asamā, see Devas.</p> <p>Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276. See Devāsura, Index III.</p> <p>Asoka, chief attendant of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 51.</p> <p>Assakas, the, 235.</p> <p>Assatara, a nāga, 258.</p> <p>Ānanda, chief attendant on Gotama Buddha, 6, 52; 55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4, 98-104, 107-119, 122-3,</p> |
|--|---|

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152,  
154-9, 161, 169 ff,  
201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see  
Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas,  
147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha,  
116.
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkaṭṭhā, the Buddha at,  
50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354;  
his more profitable sac-  
rifice, 355; passes to  
the Tāvātimsa heaven,  
356.
- Uttarā, mother of Konāga-  
mana Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas,  
134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha,  
138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant  
of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,  
Uruvelā, the Buddha at,  
112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga,  
258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of  
Suddhodana's kingdom,  
7, 52, 167, 253, 256,  
258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a vil-  
lage of the Kurus, 55,  
290.
- Kareri-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-  
grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rāja-  
gaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of  
the Buddhas Kakusan-  
dha, Konāgamana, and  
Kassapa, 3. See Ku-  
māra-k°.
- Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta,  
No. 8.
- Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259.
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of,  
167; the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes,  
200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Kikī, king when Kassapa  
was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.

**Kumāra-Kassapa**, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322; (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329; (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jīva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

**Kumbhandas**, the, see **Devas**.

**Kumbhīra**, see **Devas**.

**Kurus**, the, 55; the Buddha among the, 290.

**Kuru-Pañcālā**, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

**Kuvera**, see **Devas**.

**Kusāvati**, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

**Kusinārā**, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

**Kūṭadanta Suttanta**, No. 5.

**Kūṭāgāra-sālā**, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

**Kevaddha Suttanta**, No. 11.

**Koṭigāma**, 90-1.

**Koṇḍañña**, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

**Koliyas**, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.

**Kosambi**, 146, 169.

**Kosalas**, the, 316-7.

**Kosiya**, 270

**Khaṇḍa-Tissa**, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

**Khema**, king when Kaku-sandha was Buddha, 7.



- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.  
 Khemavatī, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.  
 Khemamkara, chief attendant of Sikhī Buddha, 6.  
 Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.  
 Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76.  
 Gandhapura, 167.  
 Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.  
 Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207.  
 Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51. See Buddha, Gotama, the.  
 Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88.  
 Gotama-nigrodha, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.  
 Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.  
 Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.  
 Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.  
 Canda, see Devas.  
 Candana, see Devas.  
 Candima and Suriya, see Devas.  
 Campā, 146, 169, 235.  
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.  
 Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109.  
 Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.  
 Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.  
 Citra-supannas, the, 259.  
 Cunda, entertains the Buddha, 126-8, 135-6.  
 Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.  
 Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200-1, 203.  
 Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.  
 Janavasabha, 205, 219.  
 Janesabha, 258.  
 Jambugāma, 123.  
 Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.  
 Jāliya Suttanta, No. 7.  
 Jīvakaṃbavana, at Rājagaha, 116-7.  
 Jetavana, 1.  
 Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.  
 Tacchaka nāgas, 258.  
 Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.

Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.

Tāvatiṃsa devas, see Devas.

Tidivas, the, 167.

Timbarū, see Devas.

Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.

Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.

Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.

Tusita heaven, the, 12.

Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.

Dantapura, 235.

Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.

Disampati, king, 230-4.

Devas, are issā-macchariya-samyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;

Akanitṭha, 52, 286;

Accuta, 260;

Atappa, 52;

Anejaka, 260;

Aritṭhaka, 260;

Devas (*continued*)—

Aruṇa, 260;

Aviha, 50;

Asama, 259;

Ābhassara, 69;

Āsava, 261;

Inda, see sa-Inda;

Issarā, the ten, 261;

Odāta-gayha, 260;

Opamañña, 258;

Karumha, 260;

Kaṭṭhaka, 261;

Kāmasettha, 258;

Kinnughaṇḍu, 258;

Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;

Khumbīra, 257;

Kuvera, 257-8;

Khidda-padūsika, 260;

Khemiya, 261;

Gopaka, 271-2, 274;

Canda, 259;

Candana, 258;

Candassūpanisa, 259;

Candima and Suriya, 319;

Joti, 261;

Tāvatiṃsa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8;

Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, 109;

Timbarū, 258, 265, 268;

Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261;

Tusita, 212, 250, 261;

Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8;

Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258;

Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

Nimmānarati, 212, 250,  
261 ;

Pajjunna, 260 ;

Paṭhavi, 259 ;

Panāda, 258 ;

Paranimmita, 212, 250,  
261 ;

Pahārāda, 259 ;

Pāraga, 260 ;

Bali, 259 ;

Brahmā, Mahābrahmā,  
intercedes for the world  
with Vipassī, 37-40 ;  
prophesies the conver-  
sion of Bandhumatī, 46 ;  
209, 225, 237 ; Saham-  
pati, 157 ; Sanamku-  
māro, 210 ff., 226 ff.,  
239 ff., 288 ;

Brahma-parisā, 109 ;

Brahmakāyika, 69 ;

Mano-padūsika, 260 ;

Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;

Mahārājās, the four, 207,  
220, 230 ; the Catum-  
mahārājika, 212, 251,  
356-7 ; see Dhataratṭha,  
Virūpakka, Virūḷha,  
Vessavana.

Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;

Mātali, 258 ;

Mānusa, 260 ;

Mānusuttama, 260 ;

Māyā, 258 ;

Māra, suggests to the  
Buddha that it is time  
to die, 104-6, 112-14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Māra-senā, 261 ;

Missaka, 260 ;

Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;

Yamas, the two, 259 ;

Yasasa, 259 ;

Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;

Rucira, 260 ;

Roja, 260 ;

Lambitaka, 261 ;

Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;

Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;

Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;

Vasus, 260 ;

Vāya, 259 ;

Vāruṇa, 259 ;

Vāsavanesin, 260 ;

Vicakkhana, 260 ;

Vitu, 258 ;

Vitucca, 258 ;

Virūpakka, one of the  
four Mahārājās, 207,  
220, 257-8 ;

Virūḷha, one of the four  
Mahārājās, 207, 220,  
257-8 ;

Vissakamma, builds the  
palace Dhamma for  
Mahā - Sudassana,  
180-5 ;

Veghanasa, 260 ;

Veṇhu, 259 ;

Veteṇḍu, 258 ;

Vepacitti, 259 ;

Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;

Vessavaṇa, one of the  
four Mahārājās, 207,  
218-9, 221, 270 ;

**Devas** (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmattā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahāli, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4;

Subhakiṇṇa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260;

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50; at Pāṭaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavatī, mother of Kassapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhunī, 91.

Namuci, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261.

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nālandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Niggaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavī, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabbhāvati, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kikī's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasi, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas; their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144, 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvaththi, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—  
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kaṇṇmāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81; goes to Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4; goes Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nādika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesāli, 94; visits Ambapālī, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104–6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106–9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127; starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137; fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149–53; last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158–60; cremation, 161–4; distribution of the remains, 165–6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakka, 205–19.

**Buddha, Gotama (cont.)—**

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

**Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.**

Vipassī,

Sikhī,

Vessabhū,

Kakusandha,

Konāgamana,

Kassapa,

Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

**Buddhija (K Vuddhija),**

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

**Bulayo, the, of Allakappa,** 165, 167.

**Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at,** 98–9.

**Bodhisatta (Vipassī),** descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

**Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of,** 108.

**Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.**

**Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.**

**Brahmadatta, 236.**

**Brahmā, see Devas.**

**Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.).**

**Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.**

**Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.**

**Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.**

**Bharata, 236.**

**Bhāratas, the seven, 236.**

**Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-**

- ciples of Konāgamana a Buddha, 4.
- Bhuñjati, 270.
- Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at, 181.
- Bhūri-paṇṇa, epithet of the Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
- Bhoganagara, 123, 126.
- Makuṭa-bandhana, a cetiya of the Mallas, 160, 163.
- Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
- Magadha, disciples in, 203, 218.
- Magadhas, the Buddha among the, 263.
- Maccha-Surāsenā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Maddakucchi migadāya, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
- Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9, 160-1, 163-7.
- Mallas, the, of Kusinārā, 165-7, 169.
- Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
- Mahā-Govinda Suttanta, No. 19.
- Mahāpadana Suttanta, No. 14.
- Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, No. 15.
- Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks, 16-19.
- Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
- Mahārājās, the four, see Devas.
- Mahāvana, the Buddha at, 119; at Kapilavatthu, 253.
- Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.
- Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in the palace of Mahā-Sudassana, 182, 186-7, 197.
- Maha-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta, No. 22.
- Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No. 20.
- Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta, No. 17.
- Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146, 169-96.
- Mātali, see Devas.
- Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
- Māyā, mother of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.
- Māra, see Devas.
- Māra-parisā, 109.
- Māra-senā, 261-2.
- Māhissatī, 235.
- Mithilā, 235.
- Moriyas, the, of Pippalivana, 166-7.
- Yakkha, (Janavasabha), 205, 219.
- Yakkhas, of various classes, 256-7.
- Yaññadatta, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.
- Yamas, the two, see Devas.
- Yasasa, see Devas.
- Yasavatī, mother of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.



Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.

Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.

Rājāgāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.

Rāhubhadda, 259.

Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.

Roruka, 235.

Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.

Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.

Vajira-hattha, 259.

Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72: seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.

Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.

Vāyu, see Devas.

Vārūṇa devas, the, see Devas.

Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.

Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.

Vitu, see Devas.

Vitucco, see Devas.

Videhas, the, 235.

Vidhūra-Saṅjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.

Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9.

Virūpakka, see Devas.

Virūḷha, see Devas.

Visākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.

Vissakamma, see Devas.

Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.

Veṇhu, see Devas.

Vetendu, see Devas.

Vethadīpa, 166-7.

Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.

Vepacitti, see Devas.

Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.

Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.

Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas.

Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.

Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.

Vesāli, 167.

Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.

Vessavana, see Devas.

Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.

Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

Sakka, see Devas.  
 Sakka-paṇha Suttanta, No. 21.  
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.  
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.  
 Sakyamuni, 274.  
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 150.  
 Sattapaṇṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.  
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.  
 Saṇḍakumāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.  
 Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Sappasoṇḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6.  
 Saḷāṅgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.  
 Sahalī, see Devas.  
 Sāketa, 146, 169.  
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.  
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.  
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.  
 Sāranda cetiya, 75, 102, 118.  
 Sāriputta, 81, 82.  
 Sāriputta-Moggallāna, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5; 52.  
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91.  
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.

Simsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.  
 Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.  
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.  
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92.  
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Sudassa devas, see Devas.  
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.  
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.  
 Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.  
 Supaṇṇas, the, 259.  
 Suppatita, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.  
 Subrahma, 261.  
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10.  
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.  
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.  
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.  
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.  
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.  
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.  
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.  
 Serīsaka vimāna, the, 356-7.  
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Son-Uttara, chief disciples<br/>of Vessabhu Buddha,<br/>4.</p> <p>Sotthija, chief attendant of<br/>Konāgamana Buddha,<br/>6.</p> <p>Sobha, king when Konā-<br/>gamana was Buddha,<br/>7.</p> | <p>Sobhavatī, capital of So-<br/>bha's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Soma, see Devas.</p> <p>Sovīras, the, 235.</p> <p>Hatthigāma, the Buddha<br/>visits, 123.</p> <p>Hārīta, see Devas.</p> <p>Hiraññavatī, river, 137.</p> |
|---|---|

## Index III.

### SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60.  
 Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
 Atta-sarāṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
 Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6; as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.  
 Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7.  
 Abhibhāyatanas, the eight, 110-1.  
 Amata, 39, 217, 241.  
 Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14.  
 Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-112.  
 Assasati, and passasati, 291.  
 Ādinavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.  
 Ānisamsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.  
 Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.  
 Āpo, 259.  
 Āmagandha, 242-9.  
 Āyatanas, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70.  
 Āyatanas, the four (ākāśa-nañcāy°, viññāṇaṇcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156.  
 Āyatanas, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas: rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.  
 Ārakkha, 59.  
 Āsavas, the four (kāmaśava, bhavaś°, diṭṭhāś°, avijjāś°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.

Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-Sudassana (personal beauty, long life, freedom from suffering, graciousness), 172, 177-8.

Iddhipādas, the four, 103, 115-8, 120, 213

Indriyas, five, 120.

Indriya-samvara, 281.

Issā-macchariya, Sakka enquires its origin, 277.

Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.

Upādānas, four (kāmap°, dīṭṭhūp°, silabbatūp°, attavādūp°), 58.

Upādāna - kkhandhas, the five (rūpa, vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa), 35, 301-2, 307.

Upāsakas, their training, 105, 113.

Upekhā, the twofold, 279.

Ekāyano, applied to the noble eightfold Path, 290, 315.

Ekodibhūta, 241-2.

Okāsādhigamas, three, 214-6.

Kamma, threefold (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144; three (dāna, dama, sampyama), 186.

Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242.

Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.

Kāya, its contents, 293-4.

Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba, the twofold, 281.

Kāya-samācāra, the twofold, 279-80.

Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8. See Satipatṭhānas.

Go-ghātaka, 294.

Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhu, at the head of enumerations of the organs of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338.

Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.

Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhu-samphassa, 308, 310.

Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā, 309, 311.

Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.

Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126, Udena, 102-3, 118,

Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,

Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,

Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,

Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,

Sattambaka, 102-3, 118,

Sāranda, 118, 175.

Chanda, origin of, 277.

Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

Jarā, explained, 305.

Jarā-marāṇa, 31, 33, 55.

Jāti, 31, 33, 55; in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirīmsapa) 57; explained, 305.

Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.

Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.

Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.

Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.

Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140.

Taṇhā, 31, 33, 56; six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308.

Tathāgata, see Index II.

Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.

Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.

Tejo, 259.

Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.

Dāna, asakkacca and sak-kacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.

Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.

Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.

Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11.

Dukkha - nirodha gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13. See Magga.

Deva, see Index II.

Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261.

Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.

Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285.

Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.

Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.

Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.

Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5.

Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.

Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.

Dhammas, the, kusulākusala, &c., 223, 228.

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.  
Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100  
Dhammanvaya, the, 83.  
Dhamma - pariyāya, the, 93-4.  
Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
Dhammānudhamma - paṭipanna, 104-5, 224, 229.  
Dhammānupassī, 95, 100, 300-4, 313.  
Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-, tejo-, vāyo-), 294.  
Nakkhattas, the, 259. See Devas.  
Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3.  
Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285, 290.  
Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff. 112, 156, 251, 285; the noble truth of, 310-11.  
Nivaraṇas, the five (kāmacchanda, vyāpāda, thīnamiddha, uddhaccakukkucca, vicikicchā), 83, 300, 301.  
Pacceka-vasavattī, of the ten Issaras, 261.  
Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See Sila.  
Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55.  
Paṭipadā, the dukkha-nirodha - gāminī, 90, 311-13; nibbāna - gāminī, 223, 229. See Magga.  
Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294.  
Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the path to the destruction of, 277-9.  
Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi, 319. See Pāyāsi and Kumāra - Kassapa, Index II.  
Pariggaha, 58, 60.  
Parideva, explained, 306.  
Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the twofold, 280.  
Parisās, the eight (khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, Cātummahārājika-, Tāvatisa-māra-, Brahma-), 109.  
Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how to be obtained, 279.  
Piyāppiya, origin of, 277.  
Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa, sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-, mano-), 62.  
Balas, five, 120.  
Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83; (satisamb°, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passadhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 303-4.  
Bhava, 31, 33, 56.  
Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-arūpa-), 57.  
Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunis, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchhariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marapa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-diṭṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ;
- Wheel, 172-4.
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197.
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.



Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions  
of external form,  
110-11.

Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.

Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two,  
of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.

Lābha, 58, 61.

Vacī-samācāra, the twofold,  
280.

Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3,  
302.

Viññāṇaṭṭhitis, the seven,  
68-70.

Vitakka, origin of, 277;  
three (vyāpāda, vihiṃ-  
sā, kāma), 186.

Vinaya, 124-5.

Vinicchaya, 58, 60.

Vipassanā-magga, 34.

Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.

Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71,  
111-12.

Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six  
(cakkhu - samphassajā,  
sota-, ghāṇa-, jivhā,  
kāya-, mano-), 58; three  
(sukhā, dukkhā, aduk-  
kha-m-asukhā), 66,  
301-2, see Rūpa.

Vedanānupassī, 95, 100,  
298.

Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven  
(anicca-, anatta-, asu-  
bha-, ādīnava-, pahāna-,  
virāga-, nirodha-), 79.

Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120,  
290, 314; practised by  
kāyānupassī, vedanānu-  
passī, cittānupassī,  
dhammānupassī, 216.

Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sam-  
bojjhaṅgas.

Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.

Sato sampajāno, conditions  
of life as, 94; the bhik-  
khu as, 95, 100; of the  
Buddha, renouncing  
life, 106; of the Bodhi-  
satta descending from  
the Tusita heaven, 108.

Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9.

Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150,  
282, 320, 323, 326, 330,  
332.

Samādhi, the ariya, 123;  
fourfold (chanda-,  
viriya-, citta-, vī-  
maṇsā-), 213; seven  
requisites of, 216-7; see  
Sīla.

Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the  
noble truth of dukkha-  
samudaya, 308-10.

Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven  
(sati-, dhammavicaya-,  
viriya-, pīti-, passad-  
dhi-, samādhi-, upe-  
khā-), 79, 303-4.

Sammappadhānas, four, 120.

Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312,  
353.

Sammā - kammanta, 216,  
251, 312, 353.

- Sammā-ñāṇa, 217.  
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head  
     of enumerations, 216,  
     251, 312, 353. Con-  
     trast Micchā-diṭṭhi.  
 Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312,  
     353.  
 Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251,  
     312, 353.  
 Sammā-vimutti, 217.  
 Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313,  
     353.  
 Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251,  
     313, 353.  
 Sammā-sambodhi, 83.  
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251,  
     312, 353.  
 Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa,  
     206 ; with different  
     classes of devas, and  
     the Brahma-world, 212,  
     250-51 ; with the Tāva-  
     tiṃsa-gods, 271-2.  
 Sara, eight qualities of, 211,  
     227.  
 Saḷāyatana, 32, 34.  
 Saṃkhāras, the, their imper-  
     manence, 198 ; three-  
     fold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-  
     ta-), 214-15 ; their  
     origin and decline, 302.  
 Saṃgha, the (as an object  
     of faith), 93, see Bud-  
     dha, Index II.  
 Saṃyojanas, three, 92-3,  
     252 ; five, 92-3, 252.  
 Sāvakas, their training, 104,  
     112.  
 Sāvikās, their training, 105,  
     113.  
 Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhu  
     as, 101.  
 Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.  
 Sīla, the ariya, 122.  
 Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81,  
     84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.  
 Sīlas, to be practised in the  
     saṃgha, 80, 94.  
 Sīla-vipatti, five ādinavas  
     of, 85.  
 Sīla-sampadā, five ānisaṃ-  
     sas of, 85.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9,  
     220-1, 268, 274.  
 Soka, explained, 305.  
 Sota-viññeyya sadda, the  
     twofold, 281.  
 Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

## Index IV.

### GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayham, 273.  
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca, 266.  
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīram, 167.  
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.  
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.  
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.  
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.  
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.  
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.  
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.  
Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā, 39.  
Appako vata me santo, 266.  
Appamattā satīmanto, 120.  
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.  
Asallīnena cittaena, 157.  
Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.  
  
Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.  
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavī, 259.  
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.  
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.  
  
Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221  
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.  
Ito satta tato satta, 206.  
  
Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.  
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmim bhāsamānasim, 212.  
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.  
 Etīdisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275.

Kathanā ārāghanā hoti, 287.  
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, 36, 38.  
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.  
 Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme, 242.  
 Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikatī ca dobho, 243.  
 Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 49.  
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ, 91.  
 Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, 286.  
 Cutāhaṃ mānusā kāyā, 286.  
 Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, 128.  
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetva palighaṃ, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.  
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Taṇ ca sabbhaṃ abhiññāya, 262.  
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ, 287.  
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 89.  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, 254.  
 Tadā 'si yaṃ bhimsanakam, 157.  
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.  
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.  
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyā, 275.  
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.  
 Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, 91.  
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.  
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.  
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.  
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.  
 Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.  
 Te paṇītatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākya rājāno, 225.  
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhiṃsu, 274.  
 Tesam pātur ahu nāṇam, 256.  
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.  
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.  
 Tiṇṇam tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.  
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamanā, 273.  
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.  
 Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti, 287.

Dadato puñṇam pavaḍḍhati, 136.  
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.  
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.  
 Duditṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnam kāmehi, 243.  
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.  
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattam veditabbo hi, 273.  
 Paṭiganhāma te aggham, 240.  
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunam, 36, 38.  
 Paripakko vayo mayham, 120.  
 Pucchāmi Brahmānam Sanamkumāram, 241.  
 Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañham, 275.  
 Purimañ ca disam rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.

Maṃ ve kumāram jānanti, 240.  
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.  
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.  
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225.  
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120.  
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267.  
 Yadā ca Buddhā adakkhiṃ, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.  
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.  
 Yam me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.  
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.  
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.  
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.  
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.  
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.  
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.  
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.  
 Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151.  
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.  
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.  
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.  
 Venhu ca devā Saḥaḷi, 259.  
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257.

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.  
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.  
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.  
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.  
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.  
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.  
 Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca, 236.  
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.  
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.  
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.  
 Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.  
 Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti, 157.  
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.  
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268.  
 Singi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.  
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sītodakiṃ pokkharaniṃ, 266.  
 Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, 123.  
 Sikkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.  
 Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.  
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.  
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.  
 So 'haṃ amūḷha-paṇh'assa, 286.  
  
 Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.

# Addenda et Corrigenda.

## VOLUME II.

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.  
p. 2, note 6. Read *S' B'*.  
p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.  
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhu-*  
*sahassāni*.  
p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavek-*  
*kheyya*.  
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathā pi*.  
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.  
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.  
p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.  
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.  
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.  
p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ*.  
p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.  
p. 69, line 19. Read *atikkamma*.  
p. 89, note 9. The *Divyāvadāna* p. 56 has *praban-*  
*dhitā*, *Udāna viii. 6 bandhati*.  
p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.  
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted *Mil.*  
378.  
p. 96, § 17. *Mahāvastu* l. 262, has a similar speech.  
p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-lip*.  
p. 103, note 1. *Yāni-* at A. v. 342.  
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.  
p. 213, note 4. Read *K visēvitāya* (and below)  
Here *K* adds a note.  
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.  
p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.



# ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
- p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto.
- p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
- p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyam.
- p. 249, line 7. Read upasampkami.
- p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
- p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
- p. 283, note 2. Read Samyutta.
- p. 297, line 14. Read sivathikāya.
- p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmti.
- p. 320, note 3. Read -suttam.
- p. 343. Read dukkhette.

## Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
- p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
- p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four -*thitiyo*.
- p. 89, note 9. Ud. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.
- pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:  
     Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda . . .  
 may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:  
     Suññā pavādā samañehi aññe  
     Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyum sammā  
     (*reading* sammā vihareyyum bhikkhū)  
     Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,  
 the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.
- p. 200, § 1. *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.
- p. 209, § 14. *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*.
- p. 275, note 8. *Add: or is pattiya the gloss? Yes.*













